



तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN
VISWA BHARATI
LIBRARY

2,52.11

P

V. I

Pali Text Society.

THE
SUMAṄGALA-VILASINI,
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY
ON THE
DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
T. W. RHYS DAVIDS
AND
J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1886.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the *Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī*, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^c A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Gooneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^e A MS. of the *Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā* (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

Sⁱ The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^e, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of Sⁱ and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

PREFACE.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^c S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^h has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^r has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132-238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| 1 For pp. 1-25 being the Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Oldenberg's edition of (nearly) the same matter in the Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26-131 being the Commentary on the Brahmajāla | } | S ^c S ^d S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |
| 3 For pp. 132-238 being the Commentary on the Sāmaññaphala | } | S ^c S ^d S ^r S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |
| 4 For pp. 238-278 being the Commentary on the Ambaṭṭha | } | S ^c S ^d S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the
 shorter commentaries on { S^s S^d S^t and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th
 Suttas

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in Ceylon—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchīpura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaṣilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvaiśa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Piṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paṇḍarī, the Kūṇḍi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tīkā an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paṇḍarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattā Dīpanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausböll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the Andha Aṭṭhakathā was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the Sumaṅgala itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^d, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^d, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -īya (both in adj. & passives)	-iya or iyya.
3. -iṭṭha	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. ññ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	, by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghaṇika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. anejja	aneñja.
15. apekkho	apekho.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeditaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvi-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvi-karoti.

SS

B^m

19. idiso	ediso (sometimes i).
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)	evam eva.
21. evaṃ hi	evaṃ hi.
22. upakkutṭha	upakuṭṭha.
23. upatṭhāko	upathako.
24. kabalīkāro	kabalīkaro.
25. kīdiso	kiṇdiso.
26. kirāta	kirāta.
27. kīlati	kīlati.
28. kīlā	kīlā.
29. kūṭa	kuṭa.
30. kulūpaka or -ga	kulupaka or -ga.
31. Komārabhaṇḍa	Komārabhacca.
32. khip°	khip°.
33. godhūma	godhuma.
34. cakkavāla (often l)	cakkavāla.
35. cātummahū-	cātumahā.
36. culla	cūla.
37. colaka	colaka.
38. jivikā	jīvitā.
39. thīna	thina.
40. nahāna	nhāna, etc.
41. nikkujjati	nikujjati.
42. nīharati	niharati.
43. nippanno	nippanno.
44. niyādeti	niyyādeti.
45. nīravo	niravo.
46. nīla.	nila.
47. paccatthika	paccattika.
48. paccūsa	paccusa.
49. paṭikkūla	paṭikula.
50. paṭhavi	pathavi.

SS

B^m

51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	paññāsa.
53. paṭimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigahito	pariggahito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parisāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavīsati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pitu- (in comp.).
61. pīti	piti.
62. punappuna	punappunaṃ.
63. puṇḍarika	puṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍuka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānusaka	mānuṣsaka.
69. māla	māla.
70. bahunnaṃ	bahūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ñj)	bhūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	raṇsi.
75. vaccasi	vacchasī.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vāñijjā	vāñijjā.
78. vāluka	vālika.
79. viheṭṭheti	vihedheti.
80. vīmaṇis°	vīmaṇis°.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. venu	velu.

SS	B ^m
83. vetanam	vettanam.
84. viśśajjati	visajjati.
85. yossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sincha	sncha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṃsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausböll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say Dīgha and Sumaṅgala, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the Dīgha, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

A.	Āṅuttara Nikāya.
B.	Buddhavaṇsa.
C.	Cullavagga.
C. P.	Cariyā Piṭaka.
D.	Dīgha Nikāya.
Dhp.	Dhammapada.
Dhp. Com.	Dhammapada Commentary.
Dhs.	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.
Div.	Divyāvadāna.
J.	Jātaka Commentary.
Kacc.	Kaccāyana.
M.	Mahāvagga.
M. P. S.	Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.
Mhv.	Mahāvaṇsa.
Mil.	Milinda Pañha.
P. or Pug.	Puggala Paññatti.
S.	Samyutta Nikāya.
S. N.	Sutta Nipāta.
S. P.	Samanta Pāsādikā.
Th. 1.	Thera Gāthā.
Th. 2.	Theri Gāthā.
Ud.	Udāna.
V. or Vv.	Vimāna Vatthu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
General Introduction	1-15
History of the settlement of the Canon at the Council of Rājagaha.	2
Various modes of division of the Canon	15
I. Commentary on the <u>Brahmajāla</u>	26-131
On 'Evam me sutam'	26-31
On 'Ekam samayam'	31-33
On Buddha's daily habits	45-48
On Reason and Works	55-59
On the word <u>Tathāgata</u>	59-68
On the <u>Culla-Sīla</u>	69-80
• On the <u>Majjhima-Sīla</u>	81-91
On the <u>Mahā-Sīla</u>	91-98
On the 62 wrong views	99-123
The 4 <u>Sassata-vādā</u>	104
4 <u>Ekacca-sassatikā</u> , etc.	109
4 <u>Antānantikā</u>	115
4 <u>Amarā-vikkhepikā</u>	115
2 <u>Adhicca-samuppanikā</u>	118
32 <u>Uddham-āghātanikā</u>	119
7 <u>Uccheda-vādā</u>	120
5 <u>Ditṭha-dhamma-nibbā-</u> <u>na-vādā</u>	121
• On the right view: <u>Arahatship</u>	126
II. Commentary on the <u>Sāmaññaphala</u>	132-138
<u>Jivaka's birth</u>	132
History of <u>Ajātasattu</u>	133-139
The Six Unbelievers, his previous teachers	142-144 159-168

	PAGE
<i>Journey to Buddha at night</i> . . .	145-153
Teaching of the Buddhas . . .	162-180
On Sati-sampajañña . . .	180-203
On Arahatship . . .	204-227
On Saraṇāgamanam . . .	229-234
The Lay disciple . . .	235
III. Commentary on the Ambaṭṭha . . .	239-278
Buddha's Journeyings. . .	239-243
The Learning of a Brahman . . .	247
On Vivattacchado . . .	251
Legends of the Sākyas . . .	257-262
Brahman Ascetics . . .	269
Reciting of the Vedas. . .	273
IV. Commentary on the Soṇadaṇḍa . . .	279-293
Description of a Typical Brahman . . .	280
Compared with Gotama . . .	283-288
The Arahat the true Brahman . . .	289
Reason and Works . . .	291
V. Commentary on the Kūṭadanta . . .	294-308
On the Buddhist idea of Sacrifice . . .	296-302
Things better than Sacrifice . . .	303-306
The highest of all—Arahatship . . .	307
VI. Commentary on the Mahāli . . .	309-316
The Music of the Heavens . . .	311
The Excellent Way . . .	313
VII. Commentary on the Jāliya . . .	317-320
Story of Ghosita . . .	318

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalahadayam paññūpajjotavihatamohatamam
Sanarāmaralokagarum vande sugatam gativimuttam.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhāvam bhāvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yam upagato gatamalam vande tam anuttaran dham-
mam.
3. Sugatassa orasānam puttānam mārasenamathanānam
Atthamam pi samūham sirasū vande ariyasangham.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puññam
Yam suvihatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dighassa dighasuttamkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasamvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahagūṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanattham atthakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sīhaladipam pana ābhatātha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
Thapitā Sīhalabhāsūya dipavāsīnam atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'ham Sīhalabhāsam manoramam bhāsam
Tantīnayānucchavikam āropento vigatadosam
9. Samayam avilomento therānam theravamsappadipānam
Sūnipuṇavinicchayānam Mahāvihārādhivāsīnam
10. Hitvā punappunāgatam attham attham pakāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhattham ciraṭṭhitatthañ ca dhammassa.
11. Sīlakathā dhūtaḍḍhammā kammātṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivittāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsamkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātāyatanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13.* *Saccāni paccayākāradesanā supari-suddhanipunāyā Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā c'eva*

14. *Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-suddham*

Vuttam tasmā bhīyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.

15. *Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānam hi Thatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathā bhāsitam atthaṇa*

16. *Iceveva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya Atthakathāya vijānātha dīghāgamanissitam atthan ti.*

2. *Tattha Dīghāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahāvaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suttato catuttimsa-suttasamgaho. Tassa vaggesu Silakkhandhavaggo, ādi, suttasu Brahmajālam.*

Brahmajālassāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikam āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹ *Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nām' esā kiñcāpi vinayapiṭake tantim ārūḷhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam veditabbā.*

3. **Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanam hi ādim katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinārāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sūlānam antare Visūkha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanūthe Bhagavato dhātū-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahassānam saṃgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena, 'Alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma tam karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na tam karissāmāti' vuttavacanam anussaranto, ⁴edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipātassa puna dullabha-bhāvaṃ maññamāno,⁴ 'thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacanā" ti*

¹ Rectus below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 occur nearly word for word in the *Samanta-Pāsādikā, Vin. Pi.* iii. p. 283.

³ For dh° S.P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ antara-dhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatīta-satthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ li' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā" ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ ~~cāsaṇaṃ~~ addhaniyaṃ assa ciratṭhitikaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sūnāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti"² vatvā cīvare sūdhāraṇa-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāva eva ākaṃkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāva eva ākaṃkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti"³ evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhede uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā saṃsaṃmatṭhānena⁴ ca anuggahito, ⁵yathā ākāse pañiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya c' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca paṃsaṃsito,⁶ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānyaṃ bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rūjā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-patitṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-patitṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesi, ⁷imāya ca ulārāya paṃsaṃsāya paṃsaṃsīti"⁸ cintayanto, dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁹ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbaṃ. ¹⁰Atthaṃ pañ'assa Mahāparinibbānāyasāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kāthayissāma.¹¹

5. Tato paraṃ āha:¹² 'Handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. ³tiṭṭhapanāna.

³⁻⁵ S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening word of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

⁵⁻⁶ S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibhāhiyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibhāhiyati, pure adhamma-vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.' Bhikkhū āhamsu 'Tena hi, bhante, therō bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navāṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhare putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passakakhiṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca bajjayitvā¹ tipīṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggaṃ āropite tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahesi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ, 'Atha kho āyasmā mahā-Kassapo cken' ūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana therō eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānandatherassa okāsa-karaṇatthaṃ. Tena³ h' āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmū saha na sakhā. Yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasa-bala-desitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkhaṃ⁴ nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhūto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmū vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-pakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmū na uccinito? Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-vissattāho aho. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmim palitesu jātesu pi :
• 'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aṇṇāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā, Tathāgataassa bhātā cullapitu-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h' ; Bm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap^o has Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024 ; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

thapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccināti' upavadeyyum. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeṃa naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccināti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' attāya theram yācimsu. Yathāha: ¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantum, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccināpi.'

Evam bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca thera-satāni ahesum.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nū kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti'? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagaḥaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senūsaṇaṃ. Yaṇ nūna mayaṃ Rājagaḥe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagaḥe vassam upagaccheyyūn' ti.²

Kasmū pana nesaṃ etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvara-kammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyana kammena sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammāneyya Rājagaḥe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññhi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassam vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagaḥe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññhi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassam vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammavāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ saṃmuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi. Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuñh' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca 'bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuñhi. Evam ētaṃ dhārayāmi.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visākha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sariraṃ gandha-mūlādīhi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasā nāma ahesum. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-pañjaraṃ katvā Santhūgāra-sūlāya dhātu-pūjaṃ karimsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jetthamūla-sukkapakkha-pañcamīyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhājayiṃsu. 'Etas-miṃ dhātu-bhājana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena kataṃ anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nayen' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imam ca pana kammavācam katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumbūkam cattālisa divasā okāso. Tato param "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthīti" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattaṃ vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodham chinditvā taṃ karaṇīyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evam ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assūsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assūsessūmi' Kusinārāyam eva atṭhāsi. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan' assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ yitivattā. Ten' āyasmatā gatagata-tṭhāne mahā-paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvattṭhiṃ anuppatte there Sāvattṭhi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādi-hatthā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhīṃ āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavaṇtaṃ tṭhapetvā āgatattṭhāti?' ādini vadamānā parodiṃsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahosi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya taṃ mahājanam saṃnāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā pīṭhaṃ nīharitvā papphotetvā gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā milātama²lā-kacavaram chaddetvā mañca-pīṭhaṃ atiharitvā puna yathā-tṭṭhāne tṭhapetvā Bhagavato tṭhita-kāle karaṇīyaṃ vattaṃ sabbam akāsi.³ Kurumāno ca nahāna-kotṭhaka-sammajjana-udak-upatṭhāpanādi kālesu gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayaṃ tumhākaṃ nahāna-kālo, ayaṃ dhammadesanā-kālo, ayaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadāna-kālo, ayaṃ sīhaseyyaṃ kappana-kālo, ayaṃ mukhadhovana-kālo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā taṃ Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmatara-saṃnūtāya patitṭhita-pemo.⁴ c' eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jāti-sata-sahassesu aññamaññūpakāra-saṃjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Taṃ enaṃ aññatara devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evaṃ paridevamānā kathaṃ aññe assāsayissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānato ppabhūti tṭhāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussanna-dhātukaṃ kūyaṃ samassūsetuṃ dutiya-divase khira-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yaṃ sandhūya Subhena māṇavena pahitaṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca:⁵ 'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pītū, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāmāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchā-samanaṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavena puttṭho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamaṃ suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet°.

patisaṃkharanaṃ kārāpetvā upakāṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgāhaka¹ bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ :²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitun’ ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipadesannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atthārassa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-uklāpā ahesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-civaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca parivenāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ tītthiyavāda-parimocanatthañ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesuṃ. Tītthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ : ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ satthari t̥hite yeva vihāre paṭijaggaṃsu, parinibbuta chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-pariccāgo vinassatīti.’ Tesaṃ ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesuṃ ti vuttam hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atthamsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : ‘Kiṃ bhante agaṭatthāti’ attanā kātabba-kiccaṃ pucchi. Therā atthārassa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharana-atthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayimsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre patisaṃkhārāpetvā rañño ārocesuṃ : ‘Nītthitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idūni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sādhū bhante vissatthā karotha, mayhaṃ ānā-

¹ Ch. and Bm bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇāpetha bhante kim karomīti.' 'Saṃgaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajja-tṭhānam mahārājāti.' 'Katha karoṃi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-gubhū-dvāre katum yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tṭhambha-sopānam nānā, vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantam¹ iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā niketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānam¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam datṭhabba-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kūrāpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggallanta-cāru-vitānam² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca tam nāuā-pupphūpahāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikkammaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alāṃkaritvā, tasmim mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhūgaṃ nissūya uttarābhikukham therāsanam maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhikukham Buddhassa Bhagavato āsānārahamaṃ dhammāsanam paññāpetvā, danta-khacita-vijaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccan' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: 'Imasim bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero tam sutvā 'Imasim bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n' atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegamaṃ āpajji. Ekacce, nam ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṃ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatte hohīhi.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ y-āham⁴ sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattim kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm C^h vihaṅgānam.

² Ch. viniggallatta, Bm = S.P.

³ This section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8

⁴ So Bm; Ch. svāham; S.P. yvāham.

metvā rattiya paccūsa-samaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.✓

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṃkamena bahi vītināmetvā³ visesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ⁴ anu-yuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. Handāhaṃ viriya-sama-thaṃ yojemīti, caṃkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ vissamissāmīti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattam,⁴ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁵ catur-iriyā-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno atṭhito acamaṃkanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vattum vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-divase pañcamiyā pak-khassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhamma-sabhāyaṃ sannipatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭha-citta ekamaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā bandhanaṃ mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake nabhe samuggata-puñṇacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vika-sita-reṇu-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyodātena sappabhena sassirīkena ca mukha-varena attano arahatta-ppattim ūrocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ disvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sādhu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattam.

⁵ Ch. vinimuttam; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāhaṃ satthārā dātabbhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ ḍadāmiti,' tikkhattuṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero' attano arahatta-ppattiṃ nāpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Evaṃ āsanaṃ kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānanda pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye therō cintesi: "Īdāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisīditi pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmaṇo Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamāṃ saṃgāyāma, dhāmaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamāṃ vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālin' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotīti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dhamaṇo yeva vinaya-pariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etadagge ṭhapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti."'² Tasmā Upāli-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato therō vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni Upāli-tthero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pāli. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan" ti. Āyasmā pi Upāli saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan"' ti.³ Evaṃ attānaṃ sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli utṭhāy' āsanā ekamaṃsaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vijāṇiṃ gaheṭvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi.

¹ 'Paṭhamam avuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan?' ti. 'Vesāliyaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sudinnaṃ Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.' 'Kisimim vatthusmin?' ti. 'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan' ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apānetabbaṃ vā pakkipitabbaṃ vā āsi n' āsīti? ² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apānetabbaṃ nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ ēka-vyāñjanam pi niratthakaṃ vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana devatānaṃ vā bhāsīte apānetabbaṃ pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-saṃgāhakaṃ therā apānayimsu. Pakkipitabbaṃ pana sabba-tthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yattha pakkipitum yuttaṃ tam pi pakkipimsu yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? 'Tena samayenāti' vā, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vā, 'Atha kho' iti vā, 'Evaṃ vutte' ti vā, 'Etad avocāti' vā, evam-ādikaṃ sam-bandha-vacana-mattaṃ evaṃ pakkipitabba-yuttaṃ pakkipitvā pana 'Idaṃ paṭhamam pārājikan' ti ṭhapesum.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgahaṃ ārūḷhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayen' eva gaṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akāmsu. 'Tena samayena Buddhō bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti' ca nesam sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sūdu-kāraṃ dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, idaṃ pārājika-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesum. Terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakan ti ṭhapesum. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesum. Tīsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² Bm atthi n' atthīti? apānetabbaṃ n' atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Čattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśādhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge atṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cha-sūṭṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Atṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-satṭhi bhāṇavūrā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Khan-dhakaṃ, pañcayīsati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Parivāraṇ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.' ¹ Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgabāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khacita-vījanaṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ūpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ūpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,1} Bm omits.

² =Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

saṃghassa pattakallam aham āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammam puṭṭho vissajjēyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā 'Ānando utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vījaṇiṃ, gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataraṃ āvuso piṭakaṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakaṃ bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tāsū paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyaṃ catuttiṃsa suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Silakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Silakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataraṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttantaṃ nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividhasīlālakkaṃ nānāvidha - micchājīva - kuhanalapanādi - vidhamsaṃ dvāsatthi-ditthi-jāla-vinivethanaṃ dasasahassīloka-dhātu-kampanaṃ taṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38.² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagāraṃ Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabhāti?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahma-dattaṃ ca māṇavaṃ' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin' ti 'Vañṇāvaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃ nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satthi sajjhāyaṃ akāmsu. Vuttanāyena eva paṭhavi-kampe ahoṣi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ saṃgāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ paṇ' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchā-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttanta saṃgāyitvā, ayam Silakkhandha-vagga nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaram Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaram Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttiṃsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādika. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādika, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusatṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo rāmaṭi vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasenāpati - Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṃguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

. Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgañ ca Kathāvatthuñ ca Pug-gaḷaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-nāna-gocaraṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmaṭi vatvā pañca arahanta-saṭṭhi sajjhāyaṃ akaṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātakaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Viṃāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhiṃ sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakagantaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyaṇannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-paccima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsītisahassa-vidhaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitaṃ yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālīsa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttam sabban tam ekara-sam vimutti-rasam eva hoti. ¹ Etam rasa-vasena eka-vidham.

✓ 45. Katham-dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etam dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti samkham gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakam vinayo, avasesam Buddha-vacanam Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha: ² 'Yam nūna mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāma. Aham Upāliṃ vinayam puccheyyam, Ānandam dhammam puccheyyan ti' ca evam dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham.

46. Katham paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam eva h' idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam ti ti-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajūtisaṃsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam.

Gahakārakam gavesanto dukkhā jāti punāppunam

Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi

Sabbā te phūsukā bhaggū gahakūṭam viṣamkhitam

Viṣamkhāragatam cittam taṇhānam khayam ajjhagā ti ³

idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake ⁴ udāna-gātham vadanti. Esā pana pātipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-nāṇena paccayākāram paccavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yam pana parinibbāna-kāle abbhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādetthāti,"' ⁵ idam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam. Ubhinnam antare yam vuttam etam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam nāma. Evam paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidham.

47. Katham piṭaka-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam pi c' etam Vinaya-piṭakam Suttanta-piṭakam Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 153, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, J. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgītaṃ cā asaṃgītaṃ ca sabbam pi saṃmodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā solasa Parivāra ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāma. Brahmajālādi-catuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyaddhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇa - suttādi - sattasuttasahassa - sattasata - dvāsatthi-sutta-saṃgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Aṅguttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna - Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-Therīgāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisambhidāpadāna - Buddha-vaṇsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka - nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakam nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yamakaṃ Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuddesa-Pārajikādisatta - āpattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabhedanāya, visesabhūtā ca daḥhikamma-sithilīkaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppaññāttinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ vācāṃ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā kāya-vācānaṃ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttaṃ—

'Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto' ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato Suttāṇāsutta-sabhūgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi atṭaṭṭha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayaṇulomena vuttattā. 'Savati c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Sūdati ca dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.

‘Sutthū ca nē tāyati rakkhatīti’ vuttam hoti. Suttasabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttam pamāṇam hoti evam etam pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttana saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyanti na viddhamsiyanti evam etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato ’tha sūdanato
Suttānāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchinnādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālha me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattīyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhiraṇā manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibako vine-tum abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinnē. ‘Añña-añña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adhike. Ettha ca ‘rūpūpa-pattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammanādihi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinnattā paricchinnā ti. ‘Mahaggaṭṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā

Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ, tam

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.

Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuḍḍāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

saṃodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vīdhatthena piṭaka-saddena sāha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyattī-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ : abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti. Evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. •Evaṃ ñatvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallattham

Desanā-sāsana-kathā-bhedam tesu yathāraham

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathāparādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanaṃ, saṃvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - vinivethana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādhamaṃ ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathāparādha-sāsanaṃ, dutiyam anekajjhāsa-yānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomaṃ ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathānuloma-sāsanaṃ, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte ahamamāti saṇṇino sattā yathā-dhammaṃ ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanaṃ ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkha-bhūto saṃvarāsaṃvaro ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Saṃvarāsaṃvaro ti khuddako o' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākammaṃ viya phalāphalaṃ viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsattīhi-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā-dīṭṭhi-vinivethanā ettha kathitaṃ ti dīṭṭhi-vinivethana-kathā. Tatiyam tūgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tīsu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitā-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaṇṇā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vītikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vitikkama-paṭipakkhattā sīlassa, Sutta-piṭake pariyutṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyutṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-āṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana - samuccheda - ppahānāni; paṭhame duccharita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-ditṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim' c' ettha catubbidho pi dhāmma-attha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitūya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tīsu pi c' etesu ete dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogāḷhū alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim' c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi nānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale nānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-viṭthārādivasena vā kathanam.) Paṭivedho ti abhisamayō, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asammohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho.) Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ salakkhaṇa - saṃkhāto aviparīta - sabhāvo Idāni yasmā etesu tīsu pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jātaṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṇ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṇ ca paridīpaye

iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaḥiṃ
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye-ti.

•Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddûpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍ-āgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddûpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅga-paccāṅge daseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce moghā-purisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhatam na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c’ eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ c’ assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammāna’ ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sila-kkhandādi pāripūriṃ yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayaṃ nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammāna’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvita-maggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paveṇi-pālanatthāya vaṇsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sila-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsāṃ ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭiṭṭhāna-panno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭiṭṭhāna anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharapa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato paṭikkhittesu upā-ḍiṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-saṇṇī hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ:¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭiṭṭhāna 'cattāro 'nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitam gaṇhāti. Yam sandhāya vuttam:² 'attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-ditṭhitaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭiṭṭhāna dhamma-cintaṃ atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummāda vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭiṭṭhāna yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchāditṭhita-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpu-ṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni natvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan tividhan ti nātābbo.

✓ 58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c'etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Saṃyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttisā suttāni.

✓ Catuttis' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho

Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapaṇāponika-nikāyo cikkhallika-nikāyo' ti evamādini c' ettha sādhaṇi sūsanato lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhaṇe vacanatto veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādiṇi diyaddhasatāṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta-nikāyo? Devatū-saṃyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataraṇādini satta satta-sahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahassāni satta satta-satāni ca

Dvāsatthi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo? Ekeka-aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādini nava satta-sahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇi ca suttāni.

Nava satta-sahassāni pañca satta-satāni ca

Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

✓ Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

✓ 59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gūthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedam hoti.

✓ Tattha Ubhāto-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārū Suttanipāte Maṃgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭaka-suttāni aññaṃ pi ca satta-nāmakam Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakam suttam Geyyan'

ti veditabbam. Visesena samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalam Abhidhamma-piṭakam niggāthaka-suttam yañ ca aññam pi atṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanam taṃ Veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nāmikā suddhi-kagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāṇa-mayika-gāthā-paṭisamyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānan ti veditabbam. 'Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasatam suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apaṇṇaka-jātakādinī paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbam. 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti¹ ādhinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariyā-abbhuta-dhamma-paṭisamyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammāditṭhi-Sakkapañha-Saṃkhārabbhājanīya - Mahāpuṇṇama-suttaantādayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallan ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidham.

60. Kathaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham? Sabbam evam etaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahasāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridīpita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko dhammakkhando. Yaṃ anekānusandhikam tattha anusandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhando vissajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanaṃ ekamekañ ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyaṃ atthi āpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham.

61. Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidham, bhedato

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 38.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena duvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgāyāntena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasī-gaṇena 'ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idam Vinaya-piṭakam idam Sutta-piṭakam idam Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayam Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayam Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādini nav-aṅgāni, imāni saturāsīti dhammakkhanda-sahassānīti' imam pabhedam vavattthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalañ'ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-paññāsasamgahādim anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavattthapetvā sattahi māsehi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c' assa : 'Idam Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kalam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayam mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram saṃkampi sampakampi sampavodhi. Añekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesum. Ayam paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatū ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasāne Suttapīṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahma-jālaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena ‘Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti’ evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ārabba bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ pakāsento āyasmā Ānando ‘*evam me sutan*’ ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ:¹ ‘Brahmajālassāpi evam me ‘sutan ti’ ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam āditi.’

Ettha *evan* ti nipāta padaṃ. *Me* ti ādini nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padaṃ, hotīti ākkhyāta-padan ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamūpadesa-sampaham-sana-garahana-vacanasampañiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇ-ādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h’ esa

Evaṃ jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun’ ti

evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. ‘Evan te abhikkamītabbaṃ, evaṃ paṭikkamītabban ti’ ādisu upadeso. ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ sugatā’ ti ādisu sampahamsane. ‘Evaṃ evaṃ pañāyaṃ Vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍa-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati¹ 'ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-samapaṭiggahe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ' puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati²." Evañ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahiṭāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahiṭāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyaṃ idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ anek-ajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ attha-vyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pūṭibhāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamatto viññātum sabba-tthāmena pana sotu-kāmatam janetvā pi evaṃ me sutaṃ, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutaṃ, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sūvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ ? Pāc. 68, 70.

² So all MSS.

³ Subha Sutta, 2.

⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando'¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senāpatinā ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotu, kamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutam, taṃ ca kho atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnam avadbikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, 'datṭhabban ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyan ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetūti' ādisu mayhan ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutan ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānūsāra-viññāṇādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāyā pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ādisu kilinnākilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan ti' ādisu upacitan ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrū' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Ditṭhaṃ sutam mutan' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyan ti attho. 'Suta-dharo suta-sannicayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānūsāra-viññāṇa-dharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutam sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritan ti yujjati, mamāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutam sotadvārānūsārena mama upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evan ti sotaviññāṇādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutan ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evan ti taṇsā sota-dvārānūsārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakāreṇā ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutan ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha saṃ-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² St nirupatti-kusalo.³ Sotā kilinnūpacitā.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ idam pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

• Tathā evan ti niddisitabba-ppakāsanam, me ti puggala-ppakāsanam. Sutan ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsanam. Idam vuttam hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutan ti.

Tathā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppa-vattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gahaṇam hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evan ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paṇṇatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutan ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gahaṇa-sanniṭṭhānam kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evan ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutan ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo. Mayā savana-kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅgīnā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutan ti.

Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca sacchikatṭha-paramatṭha-vasena avijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatṭhato atthi yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labhetha. Sutan ti vijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdham taṃ paramatṭhato vijjamānan ti. Tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaṇṇatti, sutan ti diṭṭhādini upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paṇṇatti.

Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti, na hi sammūlho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ dīpeti. Yassa hi sutam pammutṭham hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutan ti pativijjānāti. Icc-assa asammohena paṇṇā-siddhi, asammohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paṇṇā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyañjanāvadhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paṇṇāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā-yogena atthavyañjana-sampannassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayoniso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutan ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyā.

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti' bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha atta-sammā-pañidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇam sappurisūpassayaṇi ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savaṇam atthīti.

'Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampanṇassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udāyato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tñānena dānam tñāpento *Evam me sutan ti* ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-paṭivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā 'nupekkhitā' ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricītā' ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi attha-vyañjana-pāripurim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vāñjana-paripunṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asāppurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ utthāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ patitthāpeti, 'Kevalaṃ sutaṃ ev' etaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan' ti dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ patitthāpeti.

Api ca Evaṃ me sutan ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, 'sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsabhaṇṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamaṃ dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-saraṇassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanevā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātābbū' ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten' etaṃ vuccati

Vināsayati asaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vadḍhetti sūsane

Evam me sutam icc' evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekan ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. Samayan ti, paricchinna-niddeso. Ekaṃ samayan ti, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu

Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa 'App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālaṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyāti' evam ādisu samavāyo attho. 'Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyāti' ādisu khaṇo. 'Uṇha-samayo pariāha-samayo' ti ādisu kālo. 'Mahāsamayo pavanasmīn' ti ādisu samūho. 'Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi, "Bhagavā

¹ Sdt uppādeti.

kho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthū sāsane sikkhāya na paṭipūra-kāriti," ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appativeddho ahoṣīti' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggaḥamāno paribbāḥ jako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukā-cīre eka-sālake Mallākāya¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭhe 'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti'²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisamayanto antamakāsi dukkha-ssāti' ādisu pahūnaṃ. 'Dukkassa piḷan-aṭṭho saṃkhat-aṭṭho santāp-aṭṭho vipariṇāṃ-aṭṭho abhisamay-aṭṭho ti' ādisu paṭi-vedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭha-ma-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabhedabhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ yaṃ yaṃ samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe ratti-bhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ therassa suviditaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evaṃ me suttaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukhena dhāretuṃ vā uddisitūṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahuṃ c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken' eva padena taṃ atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti ākro.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evaṃ-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsā aneke kāla-ppabhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-saṃkhātāṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ nāṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭi-patti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇiya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III. 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
raṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

'Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāṃāvacāraṇaṃ ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeso kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeso kato ti ? Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi

Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānaṃ
phassādi-dhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-saṃkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanaṭṭhaṃ tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeso kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanaṭṭhaṃ tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeso kato. Idha pana

aññasiṇi ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanaṭṭhaṃ idha upayoga-vacana-niddeso kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati :

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmim samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhummaṃ eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayañ

¹ St ti ca ; Bm omits.

² Bm avekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṃ .

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamaṃ

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantaḡamaṇo bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva.

Ettāvata c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃīraṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitāṃ jaṇaṃ samassūseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmaṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbāṇaṃ sūreti.³ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāna ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā’ ti jīvita-madamattaṃ jaṇaṃ saṃvejēti saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti sāvaka-sampattiṃ, okaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḡandaṇ ti, antarā saddo kūraṇa-khaṇa-citta-veṃajjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāṇeyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā saṃgamaṃ mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kārāṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājaṇaṃ dhovaṇṭitī’ ādisa khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ So omits; St va.

³ Bm sādheti.

² Sdgh bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānaṃ āpāditī' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyaṃ Tapodā dvinṇaṃ mahā-nirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ. Edisesu ca ṭhānesu akkhara-cittakā¹ 'antarā gāmaṇ ca nadiṇ ca yātīti' evaṃ² ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So duttiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojiyamāne upayoga-vacanaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno hoti, dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanaṃ gacchissā-mīti bhuñjītabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanaṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanaṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhin ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṅkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahosi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṅkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhu-saṃgho. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmaṇṇa-saṃghāta-saṃkhātēna⁵ samaṇa-gaṇenāti attho. *Saddhin ti ekato*.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesan ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaṇṇūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni bhikkhu-satāni. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. *Suppiyo ti*, tassa nāmaṃ. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabhāgatāya puggala-sampinḍana-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako ti*, Sañjayassa antevāsī Channa⁶-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.³ Sd Nālando.⁵ Sd saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.² Sd addhāna.⁴ Bm adds mahatā.⁶ St jananaṃ.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣīti,' atīta-kūlattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhim antevāsīnā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacaro sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmam.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattam socanti hinakāyūpagā narā ti ¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idam vuttam hoti Brahmaddattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsīnā saddhim ti.

Tatrāti, tasmim' addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu jaṇesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattam.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti tam dhārehīti' ādisu desanāyaṃ. 'Iminā pi kho te² rājāñña-pariyāyena evam hotūti'³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehīti vuttam hoti.

Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, avaṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yam loka jāti-vuddhesu kattabbam abhivādanādi-sāmīci-kammaṃ sāmāggi-raso ti vuccati, tam Samaṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇam Samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam paṭibhāṇam. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo' ti evam tam tam akāraṇam eva kāraṇan ti

¹ Aṅguttaraṃ III. 35.

² S^d hetūti.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ B^m omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, dosaṃ, niṇḍaṃ, bhāsaṭi. Yathā ca *Buddhassa* evaṃ dhamassāpi¹ taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto ḍuppativedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattapiko' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsaṭi. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā 'Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho,' kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadaṃ ananuloma-paṭipadaṃ adhammānudhamma-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsaṭi.

Antevāsī pan' assa—'Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbam parāmasaṭi, anakkamitabbam akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sineruṃ padāletu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kilamāno viya, pabbhinna-madaṃ caṇḍa-hatthim hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahassa' eva ratanattayaṃ *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsamāno, anaya-vyasaṇaṃ pāpuṇissati. Ācariye kho pana gūthaṃ vā aggim vā kaṇṭakaṃ vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlaṃ vā abhirūhante, haḷāḷaḷaṃ vā visaṃ khādante, nakha-bhedakaṃ² vā pakkhalanṇo, naraka-ppapātaṃ papatante, na antevāsinaṃ taṃ sabbam anukūṭaṭabbam hoti. Kammasakā hi sattā,³ attano kammānurūpaṃ eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n' eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsino, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsaṭi, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo' ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummujjitvā ācariya-vūdaṃ maddamāno sammā-kāraṇaṃ eva kārāṇato apadisaṇto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ āraddho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttaṃ *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmaḍatta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭti*.

Tattha *vaṇṇaṃ* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa - pamāṇa - guṇa - pasamsūsu dissati. 'Mahantaṃ

¹ Sd pahārento; Bm parāmasanto.

³ Bm māṇava-sattā.

² Bm khārodakaṃ (but see J. I. 7).

sappa-rāja-vanṇaṃ abhinimmiṇitvā' ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanam.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārū siṅghāmi vārijaṃ

Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti².

ādisu kāraṇaṃ. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇaṃ. 'Kadā saṃvūlḥā³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati' ti ādisu pasamsā. Idha guṇo pi pasamsā pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtaṃ eva kāraṇaṃ apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamhitam pasamsaṃ abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asamasamo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, *evam ādihi* nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, *evam ādihi* pana nayehi saṃghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sūsaṇaṃ caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-sahassāni ogāhitvā Buddhādīnaṃ vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmiṃ thāne Buddhādīnaṃ guṇe pakāseto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-katthiko ti na sakkā vattaṃ, edisesu hi thānesu dhamma-katthikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmaḍatto pana anussavādi-matta-saṃvaddhikena attano thāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi.

Iti te ubho ācariy-*anterāstī*, *evan* te dve ācariy-aṇṭevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassāti, añño aññaṃ.

✓ *Uju-vipaccanika-vādā* ti, isakam pi apaharitvā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, *anekavāra-viruddha-vādā* eva hutvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta/

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saññāḥā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avanṇe bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro¹ avanṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sāra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-mañimayūya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tenā vuttaṃ *uju-vipaccanīka-vādā* ti.

Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-samghañ cāti, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-samghañ ca paccato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sīsānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ bhāsātīti?

Bhagavā tāva tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-rasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmim vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijaggaṇaṃ katvā bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-samgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-samghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, paccā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-samghaṃ patta-civaraṃ gāhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmīti' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmim paribbājakārāme vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-parisūya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissām' icc' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantam addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamaṃ kanaka-giri-sikharāṃ. Tasmim kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇe dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadūma-ratanacūṇṇa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāyamayamāno; Bm paṭibāhiyamāno.

² Id Bhagavantam ādi.

kkhinṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kañcana-paṭṭaṃ iva ratta-suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisiñcamānaṃ iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iva, nīrantaraṃ vippakīṇṇa-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, vāyū-vegakkhitta-cīna-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇam iva ca, inda-dhanu-vijju-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitam iva ca taṃ v' anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānuvyañjitañ ca pana 'Bhagavato sariraṃ vikaṣita-kamaluppala-saraṃ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakaṃ tārā-marīci-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhepa-vilāsini c' assa dvattiṃsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-canda-mālāya dvattiṃsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-cakkavatti-dvattiṃsa-deva-rāja-dvattiṃsa-mahā-Brahmaṇṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṃsaṭṭhā codakā pāpa-garahino vattāro vacana-kkhamā sīla-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhito viya kañcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāla-vedikā-parikkhito viya aggikkhanda, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-canda, miga-pakkhīnaṃ pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussānaṃ. Tasmiṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megha-vaṇṇaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekaṇsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvaṃmitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhīṇṇa-kilesā vijāṭita-jaṭā chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittaṇho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārīto, patta-parivārītaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivārītā viya kaṇṇikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sāhassa-parivārīto viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-haṃsa-sāhassa-parivārīto viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārīto viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārīto viya Hārīta²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kāla-saṇcīta - puṇṇa - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S^o °raṃs/² Bm omits.³ Bm phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talam tam maggam paṭi-panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe tṭhitam punṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sū hoti kāca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīthikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinja-mattikā-pasibbaka-kunḍikādi¹ aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bharitā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā' ti evaṃ-ādinirattthaka-vacana-mukharā vipphaṇṇa-vācā adassaniyā apāsādikā. Tassa tam disvā vipphaṇṇa-udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ' esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānam hi yāva Buddhā loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti, suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissirīkatam āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāñjayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakā mahā-parisā ahesuṃ. Tesu pana apakkantesu, sū pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kārāṇehi ayaṃ paribbājako) yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā tam usūyā-vis-uggāram uggiranto ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇam eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi*³ *saddhīm bhikkhu-saṃghenāti*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāram pāpuṇitvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe varuṇo ambarukkho atthi, tam Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattū uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gatam.

¹ Sd̐ kunṭika; Sc̐ kunṭhikā.

² Sc̐ Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; St̐ has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ St̐ Bm̐ upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyûdaka-sampannam tam pūkāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kilanattham paṭibhāna-citta-vicitram agāram akamsu. Tam *rājāgāra*ṇa ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam oloketvā ‘Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vālamigehi pi, ayam kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanatthāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh’ eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmīti,’ tad eva uyyānam pāvisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanatthānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen’ eva pana *Saddhim antevasinā Brahmaddatta*na māṇavenāti vuttam. Evaṃ vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmīṇ ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tūrakā viya padīpū jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisinno hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkuccam vā pāda-kukkuccam vā ukkāsita-khipita-saddo vā n’ atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gāraṇāti dvīhi kārāṇehi, nivāte padīpa-sikhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahosi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtim disvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādam, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khelā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam eva ārabhi, Brahmaddatto pana vutta-nayen’ eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako* ti sabbam vattabbam.

Tattha *tatra ptti*, tasmim pi Ambalatthikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulāna*ṇa ti, bahukānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param saṃgho.

¹ Sd suyojita ; St suyojita.
³ J. I. 61. 23.

² Set Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā. Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā haṃsa-vatṭaka-channena katā kuṭāgūra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekaṃ kaṇṇikaṃ gahetvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha, paṇā nisīdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisinānam, nisaḃjana-vasena.

Sannipatitānam, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapāḍiṭi, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āruso* ti evamādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hoti ti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayaṃ tāva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharūyoggaṇaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttaṇaṃ ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtaṇaṃ ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayaṃ p'etaṃ vimhaya-vahassa'eva adhivacanaṃ.

Yāvaṇ c' idāna ti yāvaṇ ca idāna, tena suppaṭividditāya appameyyatā dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . suppaṭividditā ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhepa-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiṇsa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ āsayānusayā jānatā, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādihi jānatā dibbena cakkunā *passatā*, tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayāṭṭhāni tiro-kuddādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, atta-hita-sūdhikāya samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sūdhikāya, karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arānaṃ hatatā paccayādīnaṃ ca arahatā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmaṇ ca saḃcānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ ; Bu² saḃba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānatā niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-dīnaṃ hatattā arahatā samīma-sāmañ ca sabba-dhammānaṃ buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesārajja-vaseṇa catuhi ākārehi thomitena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nāna-jjhāsayaatā suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppativīdita-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Ayaṃ hīti* ādim āhamsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu, anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃsandissanti samessanti, cetaṃ pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nānājjhāsayaatā nānā-dīṭṭhitā nānā-khaṇtitā nānā-rucitā nāliya minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantaṃ viya, nānādhimuttikatā-nānena sabbaññuta-nānena viditā sā yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve pi nāna sattā ekajjhāsayaṃ dullabhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme eko ṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhuñjitu-kāmo hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyantevāsisu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako* . . . pe . . . *Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā*² honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.

Tatra itī ha 'me ti itī ha ime.³ Me evaṃ ime ti attho. Sesam' vutta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ inam saṃkhiyā*⁴-*dhammaṃ viditvā* ti. Ettha viditvā ti sabbaññuta-nānena jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṇsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti, 'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm assa.

³ Sdt me ti.

² Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṃkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūhi parigaṇhantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ññāna disvā aññāsi. Kim karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccañ ca nām' etaṃ sūttakam niratthakan ti duvidham. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallamke yeva arahattamaggena samugghātam gatam. Sūttakam yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Tam pañca-vidham, purebhatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upaṭṭhākānuggahattham sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovaññādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkūcāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā, bhikkhūcāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā, cīvaram pārupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-purivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātū paṭhaviṃ sodhenti, valāhakū udaka-phusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasamētvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā titthanti, apare vātū pupphāni upaharivā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukka-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaticehanti, inda-khīlassa anto thapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhinṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgārādini alamkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.³ Bm onamanti, oṇatā.² Ibid., V. 58⁴ Bm samphassāni.

c'ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhureṇa sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇādini turiyāni manussānaṃ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāṇena manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhāgavā idha piṇḍāya pavitṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandha-pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vīthiṃ paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādīhi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattaṃ gahe tvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane patitṭhahanti, keci pañcasu sīlesu, keci sotāpattiyaṃ,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalaṇam aññatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-jaṇam anuggahe tvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upatṭhāko Bhagavato nive deti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tāva purebbhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evam kata-purebbhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upatṭhākena paññattāsane nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhū-samgham ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manussatta-patilābho, dullabhā khaṇa-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-savanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattitṭhāna-divāṭṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlam, keci pabbatādīnam aññataram, keci Cātumma-hārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisitvā, sace ākaṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm sattānam citta-s°

³ pakkhāletvā pāda-piṇḍe tṭhatvā.

² Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvātisa-yama-nimmanarati.

ṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttam sīha-seyyam kappeti. Atha sāmassāsita-kāyo utṭhahitvā dūtiya-bhāge lokam oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānam datvā pacchābhattam supivatto supāruto gandha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena pāṭi-hāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabhāyaṃ paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisajja dhammam deseti kāla-yuttam samaya-yuttam. Atha kālam viditvā parisam uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccam.

So evaṃ niṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicco, sace gattāni osiñcatukāmo hoti, Buddhāsanā vuṭṭhāya nahāna-kotṭhakam pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utum gāhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsanam ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratṭa-dupaṭṭam nivāsetvā kūyabandhanam bandhitvā, uttarāsangam ekam sam katvā, tattha āgantvā nisīdati, eko ca muhuttam paṭisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce² pañham pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānam, ekacce dhamma-savauam yācanti. Bhagavā tesam adhippāyam sampādentō purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccam.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-lokadhātu-devatāyo okāsam labhamānā, Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tūsam devatānam pañham vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccam.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo kotṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīlītassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattam ekam kotṭhāsam caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dūtiya-kotṭhāse gandhakuṭim pavisitvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīha-seyyam kappeti. Tatiya-kotṭhāse paccutṭhāya nisīditvā purima-Buddhānam santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ Bm paṭiyādita-.

² Sc Bm caturakkham.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam¹ Rājagahe pariyosūpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruyha caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-sattūnam imam sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabba pavattam katham sabbaññuta-ñānen' eva sutvā aññāsi. Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Ñatvā pan' assa etad ahosi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabba guṇam kathenti, etesañ ca sabbaññuta-ñāna-kiccam na pākaṭam, mayham yeva pākaṭam, mayi pana gate etam attano katham nirantaram ārocessanti, tato nesam ahan tam atth-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham sīlam vibhajanato, dvā-satthiyā thānesu appativattiyam sīhanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇepākaṭe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kuntena² nabham paharanto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka³dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantam arahatta-nikūṭena niṭṭhāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbujassāpi pañca-vassa-sahassāni sattūnam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā Yena maṇḍala-maḷo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti, yena disā-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etam kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-maḷo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phāsukaṭṭhāne viharante manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho visesam nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² Bm kuṭena.

³ Bm karaṇa-v°.

gaḥetvā viharantaṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkā abhi-
bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe saṃsādessanti¹ tassa
anuggahatthaṃ tatth' eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ
ovaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-tṭhānaṃ eva
gaḥchati. Ath' evaṃ ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimsu
'Sattā amhākaṃ manaṃ jānitvā, āgantvā, amhākaṃ samīpe
ṭṭhitaṃ yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe "bhante idha
nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanaṃ nāma bhāro'
ti te āsanaṃ paññāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa piṭhaṃ atthi,
so taṃ paññāpeti, yassa n' atthi, so mañcaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā
kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsānaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paññāpeti.
Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi saṃkaḍḍhitvā tattha
paṃsu-kūlaṃ pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisī-
dana-āsanam eva atthi. Taṃ papphotetvā paññāpetvā pari-
vāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhiṃmutti-nāṇaṃ ārabba
guṇaṃ thomayamānā nisidimsu. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—
Paññatte āsane nisīditi.

Evam̐ nisinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samuṭṭhāpan-
atthaṃ bhikkhū pucchi. Te va 'ssa sabbam̐ kathayimsu.
Tena vuttaṃ—*Nisajja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāli, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinā
bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāli. Tassā kata-
māya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāli. Tassā
purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-pari-
pucchādīnaṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamana-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkhaṃ
appamattā. Tena kiṃ dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhākaṃ kathā-
saṃgahatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññutāya tumbhākaṃ
kathaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmīti āgato'
ti nissajj' eva sabaññū-pavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

*Ayam kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, aha Bhagavā
anuppatto* ti. Etthāpi ayam adhippāyo: 'Ayam bhante
amhākaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-nāṇaṃ ārabba guṇa-kathā

¹ Bm saṃsarentīti.

³ Bm bhavattthāti.

² Bm kaṭṭhakaṃ.

⁴ Sed Bm bhaṅgatthaṃ.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni niṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvātāyaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharaniyū sukhāvataranattam nimmala-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānaṃ vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vūlikā-kiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgaṃ titthaṃ viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-pathaṃ phasitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-atthaṃ dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakam kañcana-latū-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudu-y-ujjala-sobhaṃ sopānaṃ viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicaritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-atthaṃ suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-būhaṃ mahā-dvāraṃ viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-sāmsucakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagūhaṇatthaṃ kāla-desa-desakavatthu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitaṃ nidānaṃ bhūsitam. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākātā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhittṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-suttaṃ Vattha-suttaṃ Mahā-satipatṭhāna-suttaṃ Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ Ariya-vaṇsa-suttaṃ sammappa-dhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādini, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā. Yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ

¹ So MSS.

² St B^m mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantim manāṃ abhinihāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvaṃ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathīdaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evam-ādīni, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantam pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tāvatinsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evam-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūda vittaṃ purisassa soṭṭhaṃ'¹ ti ādinā nayena pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-samyuttādīni, yāni vā paṇ' aññāni Devatāsamyutta-Mārasamyutta-Brahmasamyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Ālavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādīni, tesāṃ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathīdaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Culla-sīha-nādaṃ Candūpamaṃ Puttamamsūpamaṃ² Dārukkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Phēṇa-piṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricchattakūpamaṃ ti evam-ādīni, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evaṃ imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇaṃ ubhāsī, antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare araṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Mamaṃ ti sāmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatrāti, ye avaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādihi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatim kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.² Bm Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettim ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti āghāto. Kopass' etaṃ adhiyacaṇaṃ. Appatitā honti tena atuṭṭhā asomaṇassitā ti *appaccayo*. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. N' eva attano na¹ paresaṃ hitaṃ abhirūdhayatīti *anabhiraddhi*. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Evam ettha dvihi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā yuttā. Tesam vasena sesānaṃ² pi sampayutta-dhammānaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭikkhittam eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosaṃ nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādīnaṃ dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*.

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhūsakesu tasmim vā avaṇṇe tumho bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamanā* domanassena *tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākaṃ yeva tena kopena tāya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo bhaveyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādīnaṃ dassetvā tatiyena vacanattha-sallakkhana-matte pi asamatthataṃ⁴ dassento ' *Api nu tumhe paresaṇ' ti* ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresaṇ* ti yesaṃ kesaṃ ei. Kupito hi n' eva. Buddha-Paccekabuddha-ariyasāvakānaṃ na mātā-pitunaṃ na⁵ paccatthikānaṃ subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti. Yath' āha :

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadū hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,⁶

Bhayaṃ⁷ antarato jūtaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosaṃ nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabākāraṃ dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato ti* ādim āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehīti*, tasmim avaṇṇe tumhehi.

Abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēthetabbaṃ ti, yaṃ abhūtaṃ taṃ

¹ Sed omit.

² SS. kupiti (1 kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

³ Sdh ayam atthaṃ nā dassenti; S^t asamatthataṃ taṃ na d^o.

⁴ Sedh omit.

⁵ Sd sayam.

⁶ Sd sosānaṃ.

⁷ So 'ppakosano.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Kathaṃ? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumbhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭipanno ti' ādinī sutvā na tuṇhī bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vattabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ, yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena ataccamaṃ, N' atthi c' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati,* sabbaññū yeva ambhākaṃ Satthā, svakkhāto va dhammo, supaṭipanno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇaṃ' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacanaṃ ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avaṇṇe yeva nibbeṭṭhanam¹ kātabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ c' idaṃ ca tayā kataṃ, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṇhī-bhūto adhivāseti, āsaṅkaniyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avaṇṇo nibbeṭṭhetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'sīti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā adhivāsana-kkhanti yeva tattha kātabbā.

6. Evaṃ avaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ tādī-lakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ dassetum—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussū. Ānandaṃ ti etonāti *ānando*, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sumanassa bhāvo *soṃmanassaṃ*, cetasika-sukhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubbillāvitattaṃ*.² Kassa ubbillāvitattaṃ³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvaḥāya, Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhando ekena vedanā-kkhando vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattaṃ⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo assāti⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanaṃ, nisedhetabbo.

² Bm uppilā° throughout.

³ Sc °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ Sh adds evaṃ.

⁵ St °vitan; Sc °vittan.

⁶ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Sc d °tona.

⁷ Bm bhaveyyāti.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasīṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasīṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye' bhikkhave, Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādīhi anekasātehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitaṃ ti. Saccam vaṇṇitaṃ. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitaṃ.² 'Idha ambhakaṃ Buddho ambhakaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geḥa-sitaṃ pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idaṃ hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tajjito, taṃ pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi lōbha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadisō va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sahate navaṃ.
Anattha-janano lobho, lobho cittappakopano
Bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ satthā sabbaññū araham sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādini sutvā na tuṃhi bhavitabbam. Evaṃ pana paṭijānitabbam : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena bhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena taccamaṃ, so hi Bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo iti pi svākkhāto iti pi saṃ-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds ambhakaṃ saṃgho.

³ So nibbatte; Sd nibbatti.

⁴ Bm nikkamassitaṃ.

⁵ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyi.

ditṭhiko, saṃgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.' 'Tvam sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, 'sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā 'haṃ asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi' . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puṭṭhena pi sabbāgānaṃ² bhikkhūnaṃ yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaṃ ca amoghatā dipitā hotīti. Sesāṃ vutta-nāyena' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttam dvihi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avavāṇena ca. Tattha avavāṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacchan' ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evaṃ anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmādatteṇa bhāsita-vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-saṃghena 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina nāyena āraddho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha pana Brahmādatteṇa vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassetuṃ—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Appāṇ⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, orāṇ⁶ ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ, mattā vuccati pamāṇaṃ. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakaṃ*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlaṃ eva *sīlamattakaṃ*. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāgata-vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi *vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno puthujano vadeyyāti*.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlaṃ nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
naṃ?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlaṃ yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlaṃ yogissa maṇḍanaṃ,
Sīleḥ⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggataṃ gac ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu sīlaṃ mahantaṃ eva
katvā kathitaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhī.

² St pari, corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ Bm vibhūsaṇaṃ.

⁵ Se puttho nāpi saṃhagataṃ; St puttho.

⁶ All MSS. udakaṃ tam.

⁷ Bm appamattakan, oramattakan.

⁸ Se Bm sīlehi 'laṅ'.

bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c’ assaṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvaṇīyo-cāti” sīle sivev’ assa paripūrakārī’ ti ca.¹

‘Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyaṃ va puttāṃ nayaṇaṃ va ekakaṃ
Tath’ eva sīlaṃ anurakkhamānakā
Supesalā hotha sadā sagūravā’ ti ca.

‘Na puppha-gandho paṭivātaṃ eti,
Na candanaṃ tagara-mallikā vā
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi uppalaṃ atha vassikī
Etesaṃ gandha-jātānaṃ sīla-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyaṃ tagara-candani
Ye ca sīlavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ appamāda-vihāriṇaṃ
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na vīdatīti’ ca.³

‘Sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭaṇ’ ti ca.⁴

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bīja-gāma-bhūtagāma
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ
nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Evaṃ eva bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ
nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahuli-karonto mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpupāti
dhammesūti’ ca, evaṃ aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evaṃ anekesu sutta-satesu sīlaṃ mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, taṃ kasmā imasmiṃ ṭhāne *Appamattakaṇ*
ti āhāti?’

¹ Akaṅkheyya Sutta 1 (Rhys Davids, ‘Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 210).

² Bm pavāyati.

³ Dhammapada 54-57 = Anguttara 3. 79.

⁴ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhi paññam na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimam oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Katham sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame samvacchare Sāvatthi-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅke nisīditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatte dhāriyamāṇe dvādasa-yojanāya parisāya attā - dāna - paridipanaṃ titthiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparimakāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati channaṃ vañṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vūlassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇaṃ ca cittānaṃ ekakkhane pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga-parivāsassa lahukattāya pañcah' ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tā ekakkhane viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhittānāni viṣuṃ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Satthā caṅkamati nimmito titṭhati vā nisidati vā seyyaṃ vā kappetīti sabbam vitthāretabbam. Ettha ekam pi sīlassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbam samādhi-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṇsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

³ Bm gaṇḍamba.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm ācīṇṇa-

² Sed nidhāya.

⁴ Bm maddanaṃ.

⁶ St omits cakkavūlassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadī-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Visākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam¹ pak-khitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍam pavisitvā, assattha-duma-rājānaṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharaṃ santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, caturaṅga - samannāgataṃ mettā - kammaṭṭhānaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā, viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandhaṃ viya paññāsa-hatthaṃ bodhi-kkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicchattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāla-sadisese bodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye atthaṃ upagacchante Māra-balaṃ vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkaṃ visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhānaṃ āciṇṇe paccayākāre ñānaṃ otāretvā, ānāpāna-catuṭṭhājjhānaṃ nibbattotvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhento magga-paṭipāṭiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paññā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakaṃ pātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ ghaṭe udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakaṃ kolambe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakaṃ cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ kussubbhe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakaṃ kandare udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakaṃ kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ cakkavāla-mahāsamudde⁴ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāla-mahāsamudde udakaṃ Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ upanidhāya hatthe udakaṃ parittaṃ . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.² Set kusumbhe; Bm kusombhe.³ Bm kolumbe.⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāla-mahāsamudde udakam parittan ti, iti upari upari udakam upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakam parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlam appamattakam oramattakan ti veditabbam. Ten' āha—*Appamattakam.kho paṇi' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakam sīlamattakan ti.*

. *Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha*

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayam andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi paṇ' esa.

Puthūnam jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
. Puthujjnantogadhattā puthu cāyam jano iti.

So hi puthūnam nānappakārakānam kilesādīnam jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha : 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avilata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānam mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisamkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariḷāhehi pariḍayhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇicasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppannā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnam bahūnam gaṇana-patham atītānam ariya-dhamma-parammukhūnam nīca-dhamma-samācārānam janānam antogadhattā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayam visum yeva saṃkham gato visamsattho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janchīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atthahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sdht gathitā; Sc gathikā; Bm gadhitā.¹

² Bm ajjhosannā (see A. II. 5. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ Bm āvutā nivutā phuṭā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthēna Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yena abhinihārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten'eva ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṃ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khantisacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhara-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariccajītvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-nātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim 'patvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-munī pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak°.

³ Seht ussukkamāyapaṇṇā.

⁶ All MSS. paramatthā.

⁶ Sd °akkhāna-nātattha.

⁷ Seht vuccanti; Sd °nti corrected to °ti.

² Sedh omit tathā-vād° T°.

⁴ Bm adds ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disū anuvilo-
keti, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jetṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gama-
naṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ visesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi patitṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittaṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lok-
uttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittaṃ, satta-pada-vītiḥāro satta-bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cūmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-titṭhiya-nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-vara-
vimala-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³-paṭilābhassa, āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vara-dhamma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimittaṃ. Tathā yaṃ Bhagavā pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamaṇaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ tesāṃ yeva visesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Muhutta-jāto va gavampatī yathā
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ⁵
So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
Setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayi
Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bñāgavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kūnacchandaṃ pahāya

¹ Bm vītiḥārena (twice).

² St ni; ³ Sc di; Sdh ti.

³ Sc ññu-nānāvaraṇa-; Sd ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāna; Bm ññutānāvaraṇa-.

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaraṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kūkkuccam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pahāya gato, nāṇena avijjam padāletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa-kavāṭakam ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pahāya, ākāsañācāyatana-saññāpattiyā rūpaśāññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsañācāyatana-saññānam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññānañcāyatana-saññānam neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana - samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññānam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññānam pahāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññānam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññānam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virāgānupassanāya rāgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṇinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghaṇa-saññānam, vayānupassanāya āyūhaṇam, vipariṇāmanānupassanāya dhuva-saññānam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññānam, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaṇñā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādhānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṃkham, vivattānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, saka-dāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pahāya, anāgāmi-maggena anusahagato¹ kilese samugghāṭetvā, arahatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tathā-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhaḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,

āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

tejo-dhātuyā uṇhatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-dhātuyā asaṃphuṭṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

viññāna-dhātuyā vijānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ S^h anusahagato ; S^d anasahagāṇe.

² S^dt asaṃphuṭṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedānāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 ñāṇāya saṃjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 *saṃkhārānaṃ abhisamkharaṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 *vīcārassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhassa sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citta-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa muttha-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhi-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya-lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisamkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-ditṭhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājīvaṇṇassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ So abhisamkhārāṇa.² So here and below abhiniropana.³ Sh sukhassāta-l^o; Sd ghāna-l^o.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-satiyā upatṭhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 avijjāya aññāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārāṇaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijñānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upādānassa gahana¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jātīyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samma-ppadhānānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 iddhipādānaṃ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 indriyānaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 balānaṃ akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samāthassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sīla-visuddhiyā saṃvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 ditṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 khaye ñāṇassa samucchedana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 anuppāde ñāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc gahana.² Sdht iddhipādānānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikārassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassaṇassa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiyā ādhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiyā sāra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇa-gatiyā āgato avirajjhivā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato (abhisambuddho) ti Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-sāccāni. Yath' āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave tathaṃ'etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññatham etaṃ' ti. Vitthāro. Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarū-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgatattṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . . samkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgatattṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya samkhārānaṃ paccaya-aṭṭho, samkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccaya-aṭṭho, . . . pe . . ., jātiyā jarū-maraṇassa paccaya-aṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho. Taṃ sabbam Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sadeva-loke . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchantaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākārato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatū passatū ca tena taṃ itthānītthādi-vasena vā, ditṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbhamāṇaka-pada-vaṣena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ?

¹ Sc Bm adhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-

³ Sd viññāṇesu.

Yam rūpaṃ catunnam mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ, ti' ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam ahaṃ janāmi, tam ahaṃ abhiññāsim, tam Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ, tam Tathāgato na upatthāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisinno tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ² madditvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamaka-sūlānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcaccattālīsa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripunaṇaṃ rāga-mada-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamada-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabban taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nāliyā mitaṃ viya, eka-tulāya tulitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgado vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. * Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ Sā °tena upatthāsī; St °to na utthāsī.

² Sā apakkhalitaṃ.

³ Bm adds anaññatham.

² Bm mattakam.

⁴ Sā Bm lañjitaṃ.

⁶ Sh gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī ca hoti. Evam-bhūtaṃ c'assa yathā-vācā kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, itī yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhibhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā avicim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhibhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkaṇaṃ ati-sakko brāhmanāṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loka . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tatr' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokāṃ abhibhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhibhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhibhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pahāna-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ Sh avicim; Sedit *im* corrected to *i*.

³ Bm rājābhiraṇa.

⁶ Sd abhibhūta abhibhūto; St abhibhūta-anabhibhūto.

⁸ Bm -vilāsamayo puññassavo.

⁹ St vilāsomayoñ; Sc vilāsemaye.

¹⁰ Sc tathā.

² Bm adds vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sadeva-manussāya.

⁷ St bhavanena.

⁹ Bm puññassavo.

¹¹ SS tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhāgavatā: 'Loka bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa pahino, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisam-buddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . pe . . . sabban taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti' tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpane mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.

Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sīla-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya taṃ kataman ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā, diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-cchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ, tassa aññāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-cchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvelhaka-jāto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathan nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-cchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhāgavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatīyā pañhaṃ pucchati, 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

² Bm tassa lakkhaṇassa.

³ Bm pakkhando.

panānīccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti? ¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbaṃ vattabbam. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . 'atthi' ime bhikkhave maggaigā, katame atthāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti ² imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhim samsandevā desessāmīti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-samsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-ccchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesū pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchāya pucchitam atthaṃ kathetum *Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.] ³

8. Tattha pāṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vudho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyaṃ, tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇa-saññino jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā kāya-vācī-dvārāṇaṃ aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte ⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānaṃ pana sambhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhūrā honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittam, upakkamo, tena

¹ Bm taṃ sukham vā dukkham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² Bm pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ St samante; Sc mahante.

maranan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko ānattiko nissaggiiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ 'paṇ' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikā Vinaya-atthakathaṃ oloketvā gahetabbam.

Pahāyāti, imam pāṇātipātā-cetanā-samkhātāṃ dussilyaṃ pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, pahīna-kūlato paṭṭhāya tato dussilyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vītimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikū ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Samāno ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Gotamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṃ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, atthaṃ pana dipentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dipetum vattati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātattāya daṇḍaṃ vā satthaṃ vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo o' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍaṃ sabbam pi avasesaṃ upakaraṇaṃ sattūnaṃ vihiṃsana⁸-bhāvato satthan ti veditabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍaṃ vā danta-kaṭṭhaṃ vā vāsīm vā pipphalakam⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātattāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Lajjiti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayāṃ metta-cittaṃ āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampīti sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tūya dayāpannatāya sabbesaṃ pāṇa-bhūtānaṃ hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatīti iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti vā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vā saddo-upari

¹ Bm nissaggiyo.

³ St vitthārayāya; Bm cyissāmi.

⁵ Sh vītimissāmi; Bm vītikkamissāmīti.

⁷ St paṭivirato ti.

⁹ Bm pipphalikam (? scissors. See Āyāraṅga, II. 7. 1. 5).

² Sc nijjamayo.

⁴ St dussilyam to.

⁶ Sc paṭivirati; Sd paṭivirahito.

⁸ Bm viheṭhana.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādīni apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Ēvaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vannaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo paṇaṃ na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanūñño hoti, virato imasmā dussilyā,⁶ aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahantaṭṭhā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussūhaṃ katvā vannaṃ vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācāra-sīla-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari-asādhāraṇa-sabbhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattum na sakkhissati. Na kevalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhamīti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vannaṇā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vanna-yissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim̐ pana para-pariggahīte para-pariggahita-saṇṇitāno tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetaṇā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hiṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇīto mahā-sāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̐ mahā-sāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim̐ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-saṇṇitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ⁵ ti. Cha-ppayogā sūhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānuruṇaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahāraṇaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.³ Set mahantā ti.⁵ See above, p. 70.² Bm hanati.⁴ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti *dinnāddāyi*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva pāṭikaṅkhatīti *dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi*.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena *athenena*. Athenattā yēva *suci-bhūtena*. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha saṃkhopo. Athenam suci-bhūtaṃ attabhāvaṃ katvā *viharatīti* vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam paṭhama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yojettabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyan ti asetṭha-cariyam. Brahmaṃ setṭham ācāram caratīti *brahmacārī*.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rūga-pariyuṭṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnaṃ dhammā.

9. *Musā-vādaṃ pahāyāti*. Ettha musā ti viṣaṃvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣaṃvādanādhippāyena pan' assa para³-viṣaṃvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-ṇādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atathaṃ⁴ vatthum tathato paraṃ viññāpetu-kāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam atthaṃ bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātu-kāmatāya 'n' atthīti⁵ ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkhinā⁶ hutvā attha-bhañjanatthaṃ vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakaṃ pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'Aja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, aditṭhaṃ yeva pana ditṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaṃ⁷ vatthu, viṣaṃvādana-cittaṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanaṃ ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sdh adinnam; St ādinnaṃ.

³ Bm paraṃ.

⁵ Sh sakkhitvā.

⁷ Sdh atha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

² Bm anācārī ti.

⁴ Sdh atha tam.

⁶ So Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā parāṃ viśamvādaka-kiriyaṃ karaṇe daṭṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyaṃ paro tam atthāṃ jānāti. Ayaṃ kiriya-samutṭhāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musū-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya parāṃ viśamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' ānāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha ānattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogū yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vīmaṇsitvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādī*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antarantarā musū vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musū vadati kadāci saccam tassa musū-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so *sacca-sandho*. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jivita-hetu pi musū avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiro. *Ṭhita*⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, ṭhūsa-rūsimhi nikhāta-khūṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pūsāna-lekhā viya indakhīlo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sīsam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayaṃ vuccati *theto*.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti' vattabbaṭam āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttaṃ idaṃ eva pamāṇaṃ, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam'⁸ n' atthi, evaṃ eva idan' ti vattabbaṭam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Avisaṃvādako lokassāti, tāya *sacca-vāditaya* lokam na viśamvādetīti attho.

Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ

¹ Se kammunā bajjhati; St kammanā khajjati.

³ SS omit ti; Bm evaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

⁴ Bm gaheṭabbā.

⁶ Bm Thira-.

⁸ Bm upaparikkhitabbam.

² Sdt yathā.

⁵ Bm bhaṇatīti.

⁷ Bm haliddhi.

vācam bhāsatī, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sū *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphappalapati nirattlakam so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tosaṃ mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ *eva* labhati,¹ sū eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedaṃ atta-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vaci-payoga-samutṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācā. Sū yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, 'iti imo nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissantīti' bheda-purekkhātā vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānanan ti.

Imesaṃ bhedaṃyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedaṃyā.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dvinnam mittānaṃ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaṃ vā kenacid eva kārāṇaṃ bhinnānaṃ ekam ekam upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idise kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādīni vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇchi samannāgatānaṃ anucchavikaṃ etan' ti ādīni vatvā, dāhi-kammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. 'Yattha samaggū n' atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggarāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandī*. —

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ Sc nāmaṃ eva galati; S^d nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; S^b nama-vahati; S^t nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² Sc Bm Pāli.

³ Bm evettha.

karoti tam sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na, itaran ti.

Parassa mammacchedakāya vacī - payoga - samuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā *pharusā vācā*. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthum. Eko kira dārako mātū vacanam anādiyitvā a. aññam gacchati. Tam mātū nivattetum asakkonti, ‘Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti’ akkosi. Ath’ assa tath’ eva araññe mahisī utthāsi. Dārako, ‘Yaṃ mama mātū mukhena kathehi tam mā hotu, yaṃ cittena cintesi hotūti,’ saccakiriyaṃ akūsi. Mahisī tath’ eva baddhā viya atthāsi. Evam mammacchedako pi payogo citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti, ‘Corā vo¹ khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.’ Uppala-pattam pi ca nesam upari patitum² na icchanti. Ācariy-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evam vadanti, ‘Kim ime ahirikā anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ ne’ ti. Atha ca nesam āgamādhigama-sampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evam vacana-saṃhatāya aphaṇḍa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārūpetu-kūmassa ‘imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti’ vacanam aphaṇḍa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya pan’ esā pharusa-vācā va. Sū yaṃ sandhūya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā : akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittam, akkoṣanā ti.

*Nelā*⁴ ti. Elaṃ vuccati doso. N’ assā elan ti nelā. Niddosa⁵ ti attho. ‘Nelaṅgo⁵ setapacchādo’ ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānam sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlaṃ na janeti

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā penam janetīti *penanīyā*.

Hādayam gacchati apaṭihaññamānā, sukhena cittam pavisaṭīti *hādayaṃ-gamā*.

Guṇa-paripuṇṇatāya pure-bhavā ti *pori*. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Bm te.

² Bm niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesāngo; St telamsaṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantaṇa.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sedt silam.

nārī viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti ¹ nagara-vāsinaṃ kathā ti attho. ² Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti. ³ Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti, ³
 bhāti-mattam bhātā ti vadanti. ⁴

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa ⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-jāna-*
**kantā.*

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa ⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā.*

Anattha-viññāpikā ⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuttāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo.* So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārū: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇ-ādi-niratthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkbārata, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanaṃ ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-rādī.* Vattabba-yuttam kalam salla-
 kkhettvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham ⁸ tacchaṃ sabhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-rādī.*

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-rādī.*

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-*
ma-rādī.

Samvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-rādī.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assā atthīti
nidhānavatī. Hadaye nidhātabba ⁹ yuttam vācam bhāsātīti
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatiṃ
 vācam' bhāsāmīti' na akūlena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā ¹⁰ va bhāsātīti attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratin ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'ssū ¹¹ pari-
 chchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsātīti attho.

¹⁻¹ Bm omits.

² Sedh hoti.

⁴ Bm adds māti-mattam mātā ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

³⁻³ SS pi mattam tātāti.

⁵ SS bahujanajanassa (S^d n, n).

⁷ SS viññātikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhitaṇ ti, anekehi pi naṃyehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādī atthaṃ vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitaṃ vācam bhāsati, na aññam nikkhipitvā aññam bhāsatīti vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ³ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṇ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāmassa c' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-ṭṭiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhāvena vikopanū paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattaṃ sāyamāsa-bhattaṇ ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattaṃ anto-majjhantikena paricchinnaṃ, itaraṃ majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhuñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanaṃ ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattūparato*.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanaṃ vikāla-bhojanaṃ nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanassa ananulomattā.

Visūkaṃ paṭāni-bhūtaṃ dassanaṃ⁹ ti visūka-dassanaṃ. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gitā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānaṃ naccādinam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojūpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n'eva bhikkhūnaṃ na bhikkhunīnaṃ vaṭṭanti.

Mālādisu mālā ti yaṃ kiñci pupphaṃ. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ[•] kiñci gandha-jūtaṃ. *Vilepanan* ti chavi-rāga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnaṭṭhānaṃ pūrento *maṇḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādīyanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānaṃ* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajjanteṇa.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyattāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. 1 here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanaṃ ratti-bhojanam.

⁹ Sedh dassan.

⁶ SS omit.

⁸ Sd Bm atthagamanā.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussilya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādiṇi mahājaṇo karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikantam, mahā-sayanam akappiyatthataṃ.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jātarūpan ti suvaṇṇam, rajatan ti kahāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāram gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N' eva naṃ uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhūpeti na upanikkhittam sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sālī-vihī-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - samkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṇ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odissa anuññātā āmaka-maṃsa-macchūnam paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthīti puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārīkā nāma. Tasaṃ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesam paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakam⁴ dammi ārāmikam dammīti' evaṃ vutte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajēlakādisu pi khetta-vatthu - pariyosānesu kappiyākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha khettaṃ nāma yasmim pubbaṇṇam rūhati, vatthu nāma yasmim aparaṇṇam rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadatthāya akata-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi saṃgahitān' eva.

Dūteyyam vuccati dūta-kammaṃ. Gihinam⁶ paṇṇam vā sūsanam vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanam. Pahīṇa-gamanam vuccati gharā gharam pesitassa khuddaka-gamanam. Anuyogo nāma tadubhaya-karaṇam. Tasmā dūteyya pahīṇa-gamanānam anuyogā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-vikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ B^m akappiya-paccattharaṇam.

³ S^d kudāsaka, corrected to kudūsaka.

⁵ S^d upari parikkhitabbo; S^b upparikkhitabbo.

⁶ B^m adds pahitam.

² Comp. Pāc. 18. 19.

⁴ B^m kārakam.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūtādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam patiechanna¹. *kūṭan* ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā sāmārūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto pacchā-bhāge hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjuṃ gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Patiechanna³-kūṭan nāma tulam susiram katvā anto ayacūṇṇam pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto tam pacchā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātim katvā aññā dve tisso lohapaṭiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva aḍḍham kulam pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇathāti' vatvā, agghe pucchite samagghataram dātukāmā honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesam suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vīmaṇisitvā gaṇhathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātim pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadaya-bhedo-sikhābheda-rajjubhedo-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, 'saṇikam āsiñcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharūpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya sīgham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikhāṃ ussūpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikhāṃ bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcam⁶ alabbantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantam katvā minanti.

Ukkotaṇādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kāuṃ lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresam vañcanam. Tatr' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Ekò kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS patiechāna.

³ So all MSS.

⁶ SS dento.

⁷ Set vatthum.

² SS sarūpā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ S^d lābham; S^t labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhutto. 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpaṇaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakeṇa attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evaṃ so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ-agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇaṃ vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsīti.

Nikattīti yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṅgaṃ pāmaṅgaṃ ti amaṇiṃ maṇiṃ ti asuvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti katvā patirūpakeṇa vaṇcanaṃ.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesaṃ yeva ukkoṭanādinam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yogā⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yogū nikati-sāci-yogū ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññaṃsa parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanen' eva saṃgaḥitaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanaṃ* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇaṃ. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanaṃ. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ jaṇaṃ musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. * Yaṃ gumbādihi paṭicchannā jaṇaṃ⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādinam vilopa-karaṇaṃ. * *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁶-kiriya. Gehaṃ pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁷-gaṇaṃ. Evam etasmā *chedanā* . . . pe . . . *sahasākārā pativirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃsa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyyatīti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁸-sīlaṃ nāma nitṭhitaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm bhaṇḍanaṃ.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm thrice yogo.

⁶ Bm sāhasika.

⁸ Bm cūḷa.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthārento *yathā vā pañ' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vaṇṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammañ ca phalañ ca idha-lokañ ca para-lokañ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me ūti vā' mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānīti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānti*¹ desanā-sīsa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārūpitvā senāsanāni sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhūñjamānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathādan* ti nipāto. Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā cīharantīti*? tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bijaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṃ* nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ ativisaṃ kaṭukaroḥiṇi⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṃ* nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phaḷu-bijaṃ* nāma ucchu veḷu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bijaṃ* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bijaṃ* nāma pubbaṇṇam nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkham *bhūtagāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogan* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogam. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṃ kiñci annaṃ ajja paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *ñca*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

³ This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ B^m *pacam vacattaṃ*.

⁵ SS *usirakam*.

⁶ All MSS. *ajjakam*.

¹⁰ B^m *paṭiggahitaṃ*.

² S^d attano.

⁵ SS -*ñim*.

⁷ All MSS. *kacchako*.

⁹ S^d *viyojitaṃ*.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānam datvā tehi laddham ṭhapāpetvā dutiya-divase bhunjitum. vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekho pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānam nāma amba-pānādini aṭṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. *Tesaṃ vinicchayo Samanta-Pūsādikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripuṇṇatthāya⁶ vā gato, āgatatatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccūsāya anuññātākālam ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-civara-kārakānam alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammaṃ katvā ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmim jigne puna idisaṃ kuto labhissamīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānam nāma vayham, ratho sakaṭam sandamūnikā pūtaṅkiti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānam, upāhanā yānam pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araṇṇatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkaṃsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmim jigne aññaṃ kuto labhissamīti' hi ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

**Sayana-sannidhimhi* sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno *eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkaṃsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekho ca kuppati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 38.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

⁴ Bm pariyāya.

⁶ SS sannidhiñ.

⁸ Sobb sannidhiñcamhi; St sannidhiñcamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁹ Bm n'etaṃ p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānam yeva.

¹⁰ Bm pādakatthāya.

¹² Bm ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

³ SS sannidhiñ.

⁵ Bm nippariyāya.

⁷ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹¹ SS sannidhiñ.

¹³ St kacchukacchari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasante aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātabbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharadhūpanādisu vā upanetabbā. ‘Puna roge sati bhavissatīti’ pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhin ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ datṭhabbam. Seyya-
thīdam :

‘Idh’ ekacco bhikkhu “tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissatīti” tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-
mappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhapeti. So vassa-kāle kālass’eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā “sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gūmaṃ pavisitum.”⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinna-bhāvaṃ ārocehi. Asuka-kulato dadhi-ādini⁹ āharāti” peseti. Bhikkhūhi “kiṃ bhante gūmaṃ pavisāmāti” vutte pi “duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo” ti vadati. Te “hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmāti” gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādini āharitvā bhattaṇ⁹ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhuñjantass’eva upaṭṭhākū bhattaṃ paṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhuñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ gīvāyūmakam¹¹ bhuñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsam pi vītināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jīvikam¹² jīvati, na samaṇa-jīvikaṃ ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasaṇaṭṭhāne ‘ekā taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattam sappīti’ ettakaṃ nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacōraṇaṃ atthāya. Tehi ettakaṃ āmisa-paṭisanthāraṃ¹³ alabhaṇtā jīvitaṃ pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakaṃ n’ atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.’s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁵ Bm macchamaṇṣa-vallūra.

⁷ Bm parisissathāti, and goes on vutte pi “duppaveso, etc.; S° pavissāmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ S° gacchati.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm and S° jīvitaṃ.

⁴ Bm Āmisaṇ ti.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁹ S° omits āharāti—bhattaṇ.

¹¹ S° yamakam.

¹³ Bm paṭisanthāraṇam.

āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyam tam attanā pi paribhujitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyam pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāli-ādisu vā yam kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā 'bhavissatīti' ṭhapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yam kiñci naccam. Tam maggam gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasāretvā datṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-*vinicchayo* pan' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisaṃyuttasu sutta-padesu. Ito param hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissūma.²

Pekkhan ti naṭa-samajjā.³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Tam yasmim thāne kathīyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Pañissaran ti kaṇisa-tālam pāṇi-tālan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantena mata-sarīratthāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūnan ti caturassara⁵-ammanaka-tālam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, naṭānam abbhokkiranam, sobhanagarakam⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayoguḷa-kīlā. Caṇḍālānam sūṇa-dhovana-kīlā ti pi vadanti.

Vānsan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kīlanam.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kālā-kate nūtake na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kālam ānavā; niharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmim thāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmim thāne surādīni ṭhapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suram pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etam 'Atthi

¹ Bm n' atthi, and omits the rest.

² Bm sammajjam.

³ Bm caturassa.

⁴ Bm sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁵ Bm and Sh dhovanam; Sd p corrected to v; Set p throughout.

⁶ Bm māti.

⁷ Sdht sariratthāpanan.

⁸ Bm sobhanagan.

⁹ Bm veṇum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu atthi¹-dhovanan nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhopanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmi³. Idha ekacce pana indajālena atthi-dhovanam dhopanam³ ti vadanti.⁴

Hatthi-yuddhādisu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādīhi saddhim' yujjhitum na te yujjhāpetum na yujjhante datthum vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro dīyati.⁵

Balaggaṇ ti, bala-gaṇana-tthānam.

*Senā-ryūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakata-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimaṃ hatthāṇikaṃ ti ādinā nayena vuttassa anikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha titthatīti pamādatthānam, jūtaṃ ca taṃ pamādatthānaṃ cāti *jūta-ppamādatthānam*.

14. *Attha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā attha attha padāni assāti attha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsaṇ ti atthapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kiṇanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyaṃ nānūpatham maṇḍalam katvā tattha pariharitabbam pariharantānam¹⁰ kiṇanam.

¹¹ *Santikan* ti, santika¹¹-kiṇa-kiṇanam. Ekajjam thapitā sārīyo vā sakkharāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kaci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kiṇāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikan*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kiṇanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati dīgha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kiṇā.

Salāka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetthiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ Sbh omit janapadesu atthi.

² So Sd, which has hitherto had *dhopanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*°.

³ Bm *dhu*°.

⁴ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁵ Bm *dissati*.

⁶ Bm *viyūhan*.

⁷ Sd *bhūhādi*; Bm *byūhādi*.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ Bm omits *atthapadan* ti.

¹⁰ Bm *parihantāni*.

¹¹⁻¹² Bm *pantikan* ti *pantika*.

¹² Sd *balikan*, *balike*.

¹³ Bm *kiṇanam*; SS *kiṇam*.

¹⁴ Bm *sittthodakena*.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kiṃ hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharitvā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlam.

Paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṅga-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kīlanti.

• *Vaṅkakan*³ ti, gāma-dārakānaṃ kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāse vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā sīsam ṭhapetvā hetṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttam hoti.

Ciṅgulakam vuccati tālapaṇṇādīhi katam vātappahūrena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattālhakam vuccati paṅga-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vāḷikādīni minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Manesikā nāma manasū cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kāṇa-kuṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādinam yaṃ yaṃ vajjam taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin* ti pamāṇātikkantāsanam.

Anuyuttā viharantīti. Idam apckkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam katam.

• *Pallāṅko* ti pādesu vāḷa-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

• *Gonako*¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-ādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

• *Cittikā*¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṇṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam; SS kīlan.

² Sedt vaṅkam; Sh naṅgalam.

³ Bm. mokkha-cikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁴ Bm kīlā; SS kīlam.

⁵ Sd Bm cakkam.

⁶ Bm khajj.

⁷ So cittakā; St cittivākā; Bm cittakan.

⁸ Bm cittaṃ.

⁹ Bm nālikam.

¹⁰ Bm kīlānakam.

¹¹ Sh cāna; St^o bbhaṇamāna.

¹² Bm nālikā.

¹³ SS gonako; Bm gonako.

¹⁴ Sd cāna; Sc vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharako.

Paṭalikā ti ghaṇa-puppho ¹ unṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ²-paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tulikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aññatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti siha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicetro unṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomīti ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomīti, ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Kaṭṭhissaṇ ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-kaṭṭhissamayamaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyaṇ ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiya-suttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyaṃ pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttaṃ, ⁸ Dīghatṭhakathāyaṃ pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbāṇ' eva gonakādini ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ.

Kuttakaṇ ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthinaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhatthara-assattharā ti ¹⁰ haṭṭhi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakā va. *Raṭṭhatthare* pi es' eva nayo. ¹¹

Ajīnappaveṇīti, ajina-cammehi mañcappamāṇena sibbitvā katā paveṇi.

Kadali ¹²-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ ti. Kadali ¹³-miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kaṭaṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇaṃ ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kadali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadanaṇ ti, saha-uttaracchadena upari bad-dhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitūnena saddhin ti attho. Seta-vitānaṃ pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṇ ti, sisūpadhānaṇ ca pādūpadhānaṇ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kaṭṭissa (twice).

⁶ Sh Bm parisibbitaṃ.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitaṃ.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Haṭṭhattharaṇaṃ assattharaṇaṃ ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sh kadali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etam na kappati. Yam pana ekam eva upadhānam ubhosu passesu rattam vā hoti paduma-vanṇam vā citram² vā, sace pamāṇa-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññesam⁴ dātabbāni, dātum asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇam datvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etam :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijāṭetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātun' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānam sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kāle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthūya gandha-cuṇṇādīhi uccādentī. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam na vaṭṭati. Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjūpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādinī santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesam yeva dārakānam gandhādīhi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānam viya hattha-pāde muggarādīhi paharivā bāhu-vaddhanam.

Ādāsan ti, yaṃ kiñci ādāsam parihaṇitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanam, alaṃkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yaṃ kiñci chavi-rāga-karaṇam.

Mukha-cuṇṇakam⁹ mukhālepanan ti, mukhe kāḷaka¹⁰-piḷak-ādinam haraṇatthūya mattika-kakkaṃ denti. Tena lohite calite sūsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkaṃ denti, tena chavi-vaṇṇe ārūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitakam.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1 ; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6 ; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādinam santhāna.

⁶ Bm cuṇṇam.

⁷ Bm vicātram.

⁸ Bm sarīraṇam duggandha.

⁹ Bm adds nahāpanam.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa.

Hattha - bandhādisu hatthe citra¹ - saṅkha - kapālādini² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthābharāṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇaśīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakam* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³ - daṇḍakam gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nālikaṃ* suparikkhittaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵ - ratana-parikkhitta-kosaṃ atitikkhaṇaṃ asim, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantakādi-vicitraṃ *chattam*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piñjādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta - paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghā-mukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya nalāṭe *uḥḥisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-maṇin* dhārenti, camara-*vālavijjanim*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Anīyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiracchabhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rājānaṃ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādisu*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammatthāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhavo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti,'¹⁰ tesam kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā¹¹' ti, gehasita-kathā va¹² tiracchāna-kathā. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma¹² - yuddhādisu asukena asuko evaṃ mārīto evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammatthānaṃ eva hoti. Api ca *annādisu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīmha bhuñjimha pivimha paribhuñjimhāti' kāmassāda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.³ Bm alaṅkata.⁵ Bm kaṇṇika.⁷ Bm vijjullataṃ.⁹ Bm anīyānikattā.¹¹ All MSS. ca.² Bm Adhihi. ?⁴ Bm olaggitam.⁶ Bm piñjhādi-parikkhittā.⁸ Bm camara-valabijjanim.¹⁰ Bm surā.¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sātthakam pana katvā ‘pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ silavantaṃ namādaṃ cetiyesu pūjaṃ akambhāti’ kathetum vaṭṭati.

Nāti-kathādisu pi ‘ambhākaṃ nātakaṃ sūrā samatthā’ ti vā ‘pubbe evaṃ mayam¹ vicittrehi yānehi vicarimbhāti.’ vā ‘assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā ‘te pi no nātakaṃ khayam gatā’ ti vā ‘pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti’ vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittḥa-dunnivittḥa-subhikkha-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, ‘asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti’ vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā ‘saddhā pasannā’ ti vā ‘khayam vayam gatā’ ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es’ eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādīni paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayam vayam gatā’ ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi ‘Nandimitto nāma yodho, sūro ahoṣīti’ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddho ahoṣi khayam gato’ ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi ‘asukā visikhā sunivittḥa dunnivittḥa sūrā samatthā ti’ assāda-vasen’ eva na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayam gatā’ icc’ eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā ti udakaṭṭhāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. ‘Sū pi pāsādikā naccitum gāyitum chekā’ ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā’ ti ādinā nāyena’ eva vaṭṭati.

Pubba⁷-peta-kathā ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānatta⁹-kathā ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesū nānā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti ‘ayaṃ loko kena nimmitto?’ ‘Asukena

¹ Bm mayam evaṃ. •

² Bm kathādisu.

³ SS kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā.

⁴ SS pubbe.

⁵ St nānatta.

⁶ Bm kathādisu.

⁷ Bm ti evaṃ.

⁸ SS omit ti pi.

⁹ St ‘manakāñātitaṃ sad’; Bm ‘mana-ñ-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmito.' 'Kāko seto atthinaṃ setattā, balākā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā 'lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sāgara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā, *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sārambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitaṃ me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahitaṃ te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇaṃ*⁸ *te viparāvattaṃ* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaguṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanaṃ⁹ eva *viparāvattaṃ*, parivattitvā ttiṭṭhaṃ, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanatthaṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbēḥchi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbēḥhehīti.'

19. Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ *idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma tthānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma tthānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukatthānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma tthapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sūsaṇaṃ aññesaṃ na vattati.

20. Kuhakā ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ, kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapantīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijjigim-

¹ Bm bakā.

³ So sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khato tasmā sāgaro.

⁴ Bm vibhavo.

⁶ Bm viggāhika.

⁸ Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹² Bm āharāti.

² Sdh vitaṇḍā.

⁵ Sh hani; Sc pāni; Sd pahāni.

⁷ Bm adds asiliṭṭhaṃ.

⁹ SS jātan ti.

¹¹ Sdh asukā.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti³ lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro. *Kuhana*⁴-*lapanā* nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanata⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānaṃ puggalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena pan'etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sīla-niddese yeva Pālī ca⁵ Atthakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsita ti.

Ettāvata Majjhimam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Āṅgaṇ* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena āṅgaṇa samannāgato dighāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-taṃ āṅga-sattham.

Nimittan ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyam katvā, nemittikam pucchi 'Kiṃ me hatthe' ti? So ito c' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye ghara⁷-golikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katīti' puṭṭho, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattum vassantassa⁹ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evaṃ taṃ taṃ ādisitum¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādīnaṃ mahantūnaṃ uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evaṃ¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayam¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakam anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikam.

Mūsika-cchinnaṇ ti, undura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhate vā¹⁶ anāhate vā vatthe 'ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² Bm omits.

³ All MSS. °nā, but St corrected to °na as in the Suttanta.

⁴ SS °gimsantā; Bm nijigisanatā.

⁵ Bm omits hoti.

⁶ Sst Pacca.

⁷ St sara.

⁸ SS macchikā.

⁹ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁰ Bm ādisitvā.

¹¹ Bm uppātan.

¹² Bm uppātitaṃ.

¹³ SS bhavissatīti etaṃ.

¹⁴ Sd yo so; Sst yo yo.

¹⁵ Bm °pubbaṇha-samaye.

¹⁶ Bm adds vatthe; SS ahate vā anahate vā v.

Aggi-homan ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanam*.² *Dabbihomādini* pi *aggi-homān'* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbiyā edisehi *thusādāhi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnaṃ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnaṃ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappiti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ.⁴ *Telan* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkippanaṃ vijjaṃ parijapitvā⁵ jūhanam vā mukha-homaṃ. Dakkhiṇa-jattu⁶-lohītādīhi jūhanam *lohita-homaṃ*.

✓ *Āṅga-vijjā* ti, pubbe āṅgam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena āṅgam vuttam. Idha āṅgul-aṭṭhiṃ disvā vijjaṃ parijapitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena āṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ādīnaṃ guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesaṃ disvā pi hi vijjaṃ parijapitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tiṇsa-ratana-matto ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti āṅgeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-sattham.⁷

Siva-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. Sigāla-rūta-vijjā ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjāya* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dipada¹¹-catuppadānam rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ñāṇam.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kāka-rūta-ñāṇam. Tam visuṃ yeva sattham,

¹ Bm darunā.

³ Bm kanādīhi.

⁵ Bm parijappitvā, and so twice below. ⁶ Bm Dakkhiṇapakkhaka-jāṇuka.

⁷ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abbhayapāsu rakkha-rāja-satthādi sattham (Śaṅkara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁸ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

¹⁰ Bm karonti, visa-mantam.

² Bm aggim juhanti.

⁴ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁹ St Bm bhūta-vijja; Sd bhūvejjā.

¹¹ Bm dvipada.

tasamā visum vuttam. *Pakkha-jjhānan* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayam ettakam jīvissati, ayam ettakan' ti, evam pavattam aritthakam¹ nānan ti attho.

Sara-parittānan ti sara-rakkhaṇam. Yathā attano upari na āgacchati evam karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakkan ti, idam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānam rūta-nāna-vasena vuttam.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnam hetu hoti na hotīti' evam vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnam lakkhaṇam anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *ārudhan* ti ṭhapetvā asi-ādīni avasesam.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ-ādīni pi yamhi kule te itthi-puris-ādayo vasantī, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānam ajādīnam maṃsam khādītabbam evarūpānam na khādītabbam' ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilandhan-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idam nāma hotīti' ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmim kira vihāre cittakamme godham aggim dhamamānam akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnam mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu tam disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandībhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇam pilandhana-kāṇṇikāya pi geha-kāṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-catuppadānam lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttam.

23. *Raṇṇam niyyānam bharissatīti*, 'asuka-divase asukana-kkhattena asukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇam bhavissatīti' evam rājūnam pavūsa⁴-gamanam vyākaroti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalam pan' ettha *aniyyanam*⁵ ti vippavuttānam puna āgamanam. *Abbhantarānam raṇṇam upayānam*⁶ bha-

¹ Bm ādītha.

³ Bm mandī-bhūto hoti.

⁵ SS aniyānam.

² Bm adds ārudham.

⁴ S^b pakhāsa; Bm saṅgāma.

⁶ S^b upathānam; S^t upāyānam.

vissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare ambhākam rājā paṭiviruddham bahi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Dutiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājayā pākātā* yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candam gahes-satīti' vyūkaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbū. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgarakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāsaṭo ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyam,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Deva-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaḷāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇaṇ ti, udayanaṃ. *Ogamaṇaṇ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṇ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evaṃ vipāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suvuttikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārānupparaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbuttikā* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā.

Saṅkhānaṇ ti, saṃkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sū paṇḍā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakāni ettha paṇṇānīti' jūnāti.

Kāveyyaṇ ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavī: *cintā-kavi*, *suta-kavī*, *attha-kavi*, *paṭibhāṇa-kavīti*. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano *cintā-vasena* vā, 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini *sutvā* suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmīti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva *disyā* 'Tappaṭibhāgaṃ karissāmīti' evaṃ thān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jivikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālussiyam.

³ Bm °sikhādhi; Sd ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇaṇ.

⁵ Bm saṅkilesaṇ.

⁶ Sh sukhāsukhā.

⁷ St °anuppa vesaṇaṇaṃ; Sd °h anuppavesanaṃ; Bm anuppavacchanaṃ.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchindaka.

² Bm dāho.

⁴ Sh aggisikhamasikhāhi.

⁶ Sd dundrubhī; Bm dudrabhī.

⁸ Sd attha-gamaṇaṇ.

¹⁰ SS. vidhā.

¹¹ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

¹⁶ Bm saduppādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Āvāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imam dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

² *Samvadanam* ti, samvadanam² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Vivadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkiranam ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkaḍḍhatha, ajja samkaḍḍhitam⁶ thāvaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikiranam ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇam ti, piya-manūpa-karaṇam vā sassirika-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇam ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsāya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tīhi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhaniyam¹² sīlalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakūnam paṭikammam karoti, kammanā nassantam¹³ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitum na sakkonti.

*Jivhā-nittaddanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on 1. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

³ Bm uṭṭhanam.

⁴ Sbh ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁵ Bm vilinassa aṭṭhassa matassa.

⁶ Bm kammunā cātīti.

⁷ Sht nigādhaniyam; Ss nig°; Sd nigādhanayam; Bm nebbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Bm kammunā vinassante.

⁹ Bm bandha.

²⁻³ Bm samvadanam ti samvadanam.

⁴ Bm omi's.

⁵ Bm adds hi tam.

⁶ Sht tabbī°.

¹⁰ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁴ Bm nibandhanam.

Hanu-samhananan ti mukha-bandhana-mantena yathā hanukam cāletum na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha¹-karaṇam.

Hatthābhijappanan ti hatthānam parivattanattham manta-jappanam. Tasmim kira mante satta-pad-antare thatvā jappite itaro hatthe parivattetvā khipati.

*Kaṇṇa-jappanan*² ti kaṇṇehi saddam asavanatthāya vijjā³-japanam. Tam kira japitvā vinicchayatthāne yaṃ icchati tam bhaṇati, paccatthiko tam na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanam sampādetum na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devatam otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.⁴

*Kumāri*⁵-pañhan ti kumārikāya sarīre devatam otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

Deva-pañhan ti deva⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devatam otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

*Ādiccupatthānan*⁷ ti jīvikatthāya⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupaṭṭhānan ti tath'eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjālanan ti mantena mukhato aggi-jūlā-nīharanam.

Sirivhāyanan-ti, 'Ehi Siri mayham sire⁹ paṭiṭṭhāhīti' evam sire¹⁰ Siriyā avhayanam.¹¹

27. *Santi-kamman* ti, devatthānam gantvā 'Sace mo idaṃ nāma samijjhati¹² tumhākam iminā ca iminā ca¹³ upahāram karissūmīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbam santi-paṭissava-kammanam. Tasmim pana samiddhe tassa karaṇam paṇidhi-kammanam nāma.

Bhūri-kamman ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇam.

Vassa-kamman vossa-kamman ti. Ettha vasso ti puriso, vosso ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇam vassa-kammanam, vassassa vossa-karaṇam vossa-kammanam. Tam pana karonto acchandika-bhāva-mattam pāpeti, na līngam artaradhāpetum sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

³ Bm vijjāya.

⁶ Bm kumārika.

⁷ Scd -upatth-.

⁹ Bm sarirena.

¹¹ Bm avhāyanam.

¹³ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

² SS jappan ti.

⁴ Bm pañhā-p° (thrice).

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm jivit°.

¹⁰ Bm sīrena; SS sīreṇa.

¹² Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akāṭa-vatthumhi¹ geḥa-patitthāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikiraṇaṇ*² ti, 'Idaṇ c' idaṇ ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.
Acamanan ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.
Nahāpanan ti aññesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.
Jūhanan ti tesam atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.
Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.
Virecana pi es' eva nayo.
Uddha-virecanan ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.
Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.
Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanaṃ.
*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vaḍḍhanatthaṃ⁷ vā vaṇa-
 haraṇatthaṃ vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.
*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.
Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.
Añjanan ti, dve vā tīṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samatthaṃ
 khāraṇjanam.
Paccañjanan ti bhūvaṇiya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanam.
Sālākiyan ti sālāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.
Sallakattiyan ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.
Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.
*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikiccham¹⁴
 dasseti.
Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha ti, khārādīni datvā tad-anurūpe
 khaṇe gate tesam apanayaṇaṃ.

Ettāvatā Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmaḍattena vutta-vanṇassa anusandhi-vasena
 tividhaṃ sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmim.

² Bm adds vatthu-.

³ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁴ Bm bandhanatthaṃ.

⁵ Bm telena.

⁶ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sītalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁷ Sd Bm. Sālāka.

⁸ Bm tikicchataṃ.

⁹ Bm vitthāritvā.

¹⁰ Bm parikamman.

¹¹ St suddhi.

¹² Bm telan.

¹³ Bm pānaṃ.

¹⁴ Bm haraṇa.

¹⁵ Bm anuppādanan.

¹⁶ Sd niddiṭṭham.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi, bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. 'Dhammam vo bhikkhave deśissāmi ādi-kalyāṇan' ti ādisu desanāyam. 'Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyan' ti ādisu pariyattiyam. 'Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontīti' ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā 'Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-patitṭhā. Gambhīratū yeva *duddasā*, duddasattā yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-parilāhattā *santā*, santārammaṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇatṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, sūdu⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-nāṇa-visayattā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. Nipunā⁵ saṇha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam avisayato⁶ paṇḍitehi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-vedanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti, yo dhamme Tathāgato anaññañeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visitṭhena nāṇena paccakkham katvā pavcedeti, dipeti, kathoti, ⁷ pakāsetīti attho.⁷

Yehīti, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccan ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vattu-kāmā sammā vadeyyun, ahāpetvā vattum sakkuṇeyyun ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatū evam thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-nāṇam. Yadi evam 'Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

³ Sedt karatṭhena.

⁶ Bm nipunā ti.

⁷ SS pakāseti.

² Therag. 304.

⁴ Bm sūdu.

⁶ Bm avisayattā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c' eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Taṃ hi catusu nāṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammaṇan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbaṃ jñātīti sabbaññūta-ñāṇaṃ. Tattha āvaraṇaṃ n' atthīti anāvaraṇa-ñāṇaṃ" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthāpana - vacanaṃ. *Aññe va*, na⁴ pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā - va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbaṃ. Sāvaka-pārami-ñāṇaṃ hi gambhīraṃ,⁵ tattha vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.⁶ Pacceka-Buddha-ñāṇaṃ pana tato gambhīrataraṇa ti, tattha pi⁶ vavatthānaṃ n' atthi. Sabbaññūta-ñāṇaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataraṇa ti.⁷ Ito pan' aññaṃ gambhīrataraṇaṃ n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānaṃ labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayaṃ pana tesam dhammānaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā,

29. *Santi*⁹ *bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanaṃ. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evaṃ āradhan' ti ce, 'Buddhānaṃ hi cattāri tñānāni patvā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkhaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatā-ṇṇatisamuyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattiṃ, bhummantaraṃ, paccayākāraṃ, samayantaraṇa ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukaṃ idaṃ garukaṃ, idaṃ satekicchaṃ idaṃ¹² atekicchaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti¹² ayaṃ anāpatti, ayaṃ¹² chejja¹³ gāmini ayaṃ vutthāṇa-gāmini ayaṃ desanā-gāmini, ayaṃ loka-vajjā ayaṃ paññatti¹⁴-vajjā, imasmim vatthusmim idaṃ paññāpetabban¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ Bm samāyogato.

² Bm samāyogato.

³⁻⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds tatthāpi vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.

⁹ SS yanti; Bm ādi.

¹¹ SS lakkhaṇāhatā.

¹³ Bm chijja.

¹⁴ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below aññ.

¹⁵ Sch Bm paññāpetabban—.

² Bm kiriya.

⁴ Sd pana.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm gambhīrataraṇa.

¹⁰ Sd hoti.

¹²⁻¹² SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paṇṇāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paṇṇattim patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, nānaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, atṭhārassa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hetū nāma, cattāro āhārū nāma, satta¹ phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvīsati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantera-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, nānaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hūtvā paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādīnaṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti-nānaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti-nānaṃ. Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² So satta sapaññāsa; Sd saññāsa; Sh sappaññāsa; St satta saññāsa.

³ Sht rūpāvacarā; Bm rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ Bm °lokiyā.

⁵ Bm, °uttarā.

⁶ Sh Bm omit.

pe . . . paccaya-ṭṭhiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannaṃ ti paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma¹-ṭṭhiti-nāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattaṃ 'ti-
addhaṃ² ti-sandhiṃ catu-saṃkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aṇṇesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aṇṇesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-paṭisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amarā-vikkhe-pikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññī-vādā. Atṭha asaññī-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī-vādā. Satta uccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissanti⁵ dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhānditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aṇṇesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aṇṇesaṃ, Tathā-gatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisamyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanatthaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsana-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavisaṃto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

· · · · · Tattha *santīti* atthi samvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribbājī-upagata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhamman ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhanāti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajj-upagata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-y

⁷ Sdt panikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāv-.

Pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

'Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ād'su hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasā-haritaṇṭam³ vā pathantaṃ vā ti⁴ selantaṃ vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁵ 'Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ'⁶ ti ādisu lāmake. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabba-paccaya-saṃkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tittṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam.'⁸ 'Atthi kappo⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ saṃsibbitaṃ hotīti,' evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā tṭhitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho duṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantaṃ kappetvā tṭhitānaṃ punappuxa¹⁰ uppajjana-vasena pubbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbanta-ānuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha āgamaṃ paticca aññaṃ pi jaṇaṃ ditṭhi-gatikaṃ karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhirutti*¹⁰ *padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi*¹¹ *vattūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānīti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhirutti*¹² *padānīti*, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtaṃ

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

³ Bm sūharitantaṇṭam.

⁵ Sedh mariyādāyaṃ; S^t paridāyaṃ.

⁶ Bm adds yad idaṃ piṇḍolyan.

⁸ M.P.S. XVII. 5.

¹⁰ Bm adhimutti.

¹² Bm adhimutti.

² Sedh mapiyādā; Bm mariyādā.

⁴⁻⁶ SS omit (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

⁷ Sd dukkhassāti.

⁹ Sdhi kappo ti.

¹¹ Bm atṭhārasahi.

attham abhibhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttinam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānīti attho.

*Aṭṭhādasahi*³ vatthūhīti, aṭṭhādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetum *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādā*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpanam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aññataram attā ti ca⁴ loko ti ca⁴ gahetvā, taṃ sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvam paññāpentī.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī. Vedanam . . . saññam . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentīti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyam kilesānam ātāpana-vasena ātappan ti vuttaṃ. Tad eva padahana-vasena *puḍhānam*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyam anvāya āgama paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satīṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phusaṭṭī vindati paṭilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato ādhimuttiyo.

² Bm aṭṭhārasa.

³ Bm paññāpentī (thrice).

⁷ Bm -nivāsaṃ nassati.

⁹ Bm paṭilabhati.

² Bm adhimuttinam.

⁴⁻⁴ So omits loko ti ca.

⁶ Bm patha.

⁸ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nirāsan ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

*So, eram āhāti, so*¹ *evam jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evam vadati.*

*Veñjho*² *ti, vañjhapasu - vañjhatālādayo*³ *viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādinam rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ patikkhipati.*

*Pabbata-kūṭam*⁴ *viya t̥hito ti kūṭaṭṭho. Esikaṭṭhāyi-t̥thito ti esikaṭṭhāyī viya hutvā t̥hito ti esikaṭṭhāyi-t̥thito. Yathā sunikhāto esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evam t̥hito ti attho. Ubhayena*⁵ *pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dipeti. Keci pana isika*⁶ *-t̥thāyi-t̥thito Pāliṃ*⁷ *vatvā muñjo*⁸ *isikā viya t̥hito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p' idam*⁹ *jāyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjamānaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-t̥thāyi-t̥thito tasmā te ca sattā sandhāvantī, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.*

*Samśaranṭti, aparāparam sañcaranti. Caranṭti, evam saṅkham gacchanti. Tathā uppajjantīti. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvantīti" ādinā vacanena' ayam diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassa-*¹⁰ *naṃ nāma anibaddham,*¹¹ *thusa-rāsinhi nikkhāta-khānu*¹² *viya cañcuḷaṃ, ummatika-pacchīyaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūtha-gomay-*¹³ *ādini viya c' ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevā-*¹⁴ *vuttam.*

*Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niccam vijjamānatāya mahā-pathaviṃ*¹⁵ *maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,*¹⁶ *tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.*¹⁷ *Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭiññāya sādhanatthaṃ hetuṃ dassento Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ*¹⁸ *hi ātappanvāyāti ādim āha.*

¹ SS omit so.

³ Sdht °adayo.

⁵ Bm isika (4 times).

⁷ Bm muñcato twice.

⁹ Bm anibandham.

¹¹ Bm pathavī.

¹³ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

² SS always vañjho.

⁴ MSS. kūṭa.

⁶ So Bm Pāliṃ.

⁸ Bm Tatrāyam adhippayo. Yadiḍam.

¹⁰ Bm nikkhatta-khānuko.

¹² Bm candima-sūriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha iminā-m-ahaṃ etaṃ¹ jānāmti, iminā viśesādhigamena ahaṃ etaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalaṃ saddhā-mattakena vadāmi² dasseti. Ma-kāro paṇ' ettha pada-sandhi-karaṇatthaṃ vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ ṭhānesu paṭhamam⁴ ṭhānam, idaṃ aneka⁵-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ hi ayaṃ vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārīsaṃ samvatta-vivatta-kappānussaraṇa-vassena. Manda-paṇṇā hi titthiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārīsaṃ. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti takkī, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gūhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vimaṇsāya⁹ samannāgato ti vīmaṇsī. Vīmaṇsā nāma tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vīmaṇsitvā vīmaṇsitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evam yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vīmaṇsīti vedītabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ ti, tūya vuttappakārāya vīmaṇsāya anuvicaritaṃ.¹²

Sayaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Evam āhāti, sassata-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇetvā evam vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhī suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādīni sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS imināpamham evaṃ.

² Bm catuṣu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sing. for plural (paṇṇo twice, titthiyo, anussarati).

⁵ Bm adds takkī.

⁶ Bm khamanā.

⁷ Bm anucaritaṃ.

⁸ Bm jātissaro.

⁹ Bm catuṣi.

¹⁰ Bm paṭhamam ṭhānam.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm vimaṇsāya (and so throughout vi).

¹³ Bm omits.

¹⁴ Bm paṭibhānaṃ.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Āham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takkī¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atīte pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁵ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁶ hoti, evaṃ sati idam na⁶ hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnam vatthūnam aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvīhi vā tīhi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehī pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthīti appaṭivattiyam sīha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānātīti*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbidham pi diṭṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānapakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento *Ime diṭṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhi-tṭhānā nāma. Api ca diṭṭhiṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamāni atṭha diṭṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saññā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, diṭṭhi-samkhātā tāva diṭṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassa-
attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho.
Evaṃ-parāmatṭhā ti, nirāsanka-cittatāya punappuna āmatṭhā
parāmatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jūtissara-takkiko.

³ Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

⁵ SS anutakkiko.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁹ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

¹⁰ Sd gaṇaṃ, corrected from gatam; Sct gaṇaṃ. Comp. below, p. 108.

¹¹ Sdh ādinna; Sc ādinānaya; St ādinnaṃ.

² Bm sukhito ti.

⁴ Sht lābhī.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm adds vā.

ttāpita. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana diṭṭhi-ttāhānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samuṭṭhāpenti. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahitā, anādinava-dassitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena parāmatṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanā⁴, evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṇ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, na kevalaṇ ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikāṃ diṭṭhi-gatāṃ eva pajānāti, atha kho taṇ ca sabbāṃ pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ sīlaṇ c' eva samādhīṇ ca sabbāññuta-ñāṇaṇ ca pajānāti.

Taṇ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasatīti, taṇ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ anuttaraṃ visesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānāmīti' taṇhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesāṃ parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ viditā. Pākaṭaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Nibbānaṇ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipannena Tathāgatena sū nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭipattim dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā tiṭṭhiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukhino bhavissāmāti' diṭṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavisaṇti, tāsāṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ āvikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayaṇ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā* ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, taṇhā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudaya-~~atthāna~~ vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passaṇti, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passaṇti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm āsevana.

² Bm gatikānaṃ.

³ Bm vidhā.

⁴ Bm addo taṇ ca.

⁵ Bm pitti.

⁶ SS vacanaṃ.

⁷ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So Sī; Sd nibbutā.

dhassa vayam passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇam passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayam passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo” ti evaṃ ādīnavam⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāga-pahāṇam, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-ecchanda-rūgātāya anupādāno anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato, yasmaṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnaṃ ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ine kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchim, ine kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ nidditṭhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . paṇḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpannādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattum sukkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva puttḥam, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana ditṭhi⁹ vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā; St vedanānaṃ.

³ Bm yā.

⁶ Bm bandho.

⁷ Bm omits ti.

⁹ Bm paṭhamā.

¹¹ Bm omits.

² Bm adds ca.

⁴ Bm adds ca.

⁶ Bm ca;

⁸ Bm cāti.

¹⁰ Bm Tattha e. s. ti.

2. *Yan ti nipāta-mattam.*

Kadāceti kismiñci kāle.

Karāhaceti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dighassa addhuno ti dighassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattatā manomayā.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti pīti-bhakkhā.

Attano attano va tesam pabbā ti sayam-pabbā.

Antalikkhe carantīti antalikkha-carā.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti,³ subhā manorama³-vatthābharaṇā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti subhatthāyino.

Cīram digham addhānan ti ukkaṇsena atṭha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vivattatīti saṇṭhāti.*

*Suñṇam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suñṇam. Brahma-kāyikū⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi.⁶ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samuṭṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-tṭhānesu⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-tṭhāne⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—*Ath'*⁹ *aññātaro satto ti ādim āha.**

Āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ti. Uḷāram ye¹⁰ puñña-kammam katvā yattha kattha ci appāyuke dibba-loke nibbattanti, te attano puñña-balena tṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamāṇen' eva cavantīti āyukkhayā cavantīti vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammam katvā dīghāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukam

¹ Bm arūpesu.

² Bm jhānamanena; S⁶ jhānamatte.

³⁻⁵ Bm subhatthāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁶ Bm kāyika.

⁴ Seht cīram (1 at 1. 2. 7).

⁷ Bm nibbattana-tṭhāne.

⁸ Bm n' atthitīti.

⁹ S⁶ athāñ^o; Bm atha añ^o.

⁹ Set tṭhāne.

¹⁰ Bm ye uḷāram; S⁴ adds va.

thātum na sakkontī, antarā va cavantīti puññakkhayā cavantīti vuccanti.

Digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhatti kappam vā upaddha-kappam vā.

4. *Anabhirattī* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṇṭhikā² sā Brahma-loke n' atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esū tāsā-tassanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā nāṇa-tassanā ti catu-bbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakam chāmbhitattam lomahaṇso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaraṃ vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . po . . . utrāso' ti ayaṃ tāsā-tassanā nāma. 'Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattam āga-eccheyyun' ti ayaṃ taṇhā-tassanā nāma. 'Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti' ayaṃ diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti' ayaṃ nāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimānaṃ ti idha paṭhamābhiniḃbattassu atthitāya suññān ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahavyatan ti saha-bhāvam.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā thito jetṭhako'ham asinīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadatthū ti ekaṇsa-vucane nipāto. Dassana-vasenā daso—'Sabbam passāmīti' attho.

Vasa-rattīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmitā ti, 'Aham loke issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmitā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakka⁶-āla-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

Setṭho⁶ sañjitā⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāpi; So apassāpi.

³ Bm ubbiggo.

⁵ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm sajita.

² Bm ukkaṇṭhitā.

⁴ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁶ MSS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvam oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohiti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃ-vissajjetā¹ ahan' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti, 'Aham asmi ciṇṇa-vasitattā² vasī, aham pitā bhutānañ ca bhavyānañ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose c' eva anto vatthusmiñ³ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānan' ti maññati. Idāni kārāṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññam katvā,' Tam kissa hetūti ādim āha.

Itthattan ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvan ti attho.

Iminā mayan ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppannā pi ca kevalaṃ maññanāmatten'⁵ eva 'iminā mayaṃ nimmitā' ti maññamānā vaṅkacchidde⁶ vaṅka-āṇi viya oṇamitvā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vanṇavantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantataro ca.⁸ Abhirūpo pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ ti kārāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agārasmā ti gehā.

Anagāriyan ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agāra-sahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Aggabbajātīti upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussaratīti tato pubbe nivāsā¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritum asakkonto tattha thatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattiṃ apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto dhuvo ti, sadā-bhāvato sassato ti, jarā-

¹ Bm saṃvibhajetā.

³ Bm vatthumhi.

⁵ Sc. maññamānā.

⁷ Bm gacchantīti.

⁹ Bm so.

¹¹ SS vadanti.

² Bm vasitaya; Sd vasikattā.

⁴ Bm kārāṇa-vasena.

⁶ Bm cchiddena.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Sh. nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato avipariṇāma-dhammo ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti khiddā-padosikā. ⁴Khiddā-padusikā⁴ ti pi Pāḷim likhanti, sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Ativelan ti, atikālam aticiran ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā ti, hassa⁵-rati-dhammañ c' eva khiddā-rati-dhammañ ca samāpannā, anuyuttā. Keḷi-hassa⁶-sukhañ c' eva kāyika-vācasika-kīlā⁷-sukhañ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā viharantīti attho.

* *Sati mussatīti*,⁸ khādaniya-bhojaniyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavana nakkhattam¹⁰ kilantā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjimha na paribhuñjimhāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhūrātikkamanato paṭṭhāya niran taraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesam tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādihi sakkā yatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velam atikkamitvā sanṭhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimhānam majjhantiko tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitam padumam vū uppalam vū sāyaṇha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākati kaṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evam evam pacchā niran taraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammossā te devā tamhā kīyā cavantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c Khipadusikā; Sh^dt khipadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kīlā.

⁸ B^m sammussatīti.

⁹ S^c sammussati; S^d pamm°, corrected to panf°; S^c pamm°; B^m sammussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^d kilantāya.

¹¹ B^m sampattiyā.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kāyam.

Katame pana *te devā* ti? Ime *nāmāti*¹ *aṭṭhakathāya* *vicāranā* n' atthi. *Devatānaṃ*² *kammaja-tejo* *balavā* hoti, *karajam* *mandan* ti *avisesena* *vuttattā* pana ye *keci* *kabalīnkā-rāhārūpajīvino*³ *devā* *evaṃ* *karonti*, *te* *evaṃ* *cavantiti* *veditabbā*, ye *keci* *pan'* *āhu* *Nimmānarati-Paranimmittā-vasavattino* *te* *devā* ti. *Khiḍḍāya*⁴ *padussana-matten'* *eva* *h'* *ete* *khiḍḍā-padosikā* ti *vuttā*. *Sesam* *ettha* *purima-nayen'* *eva* *veditabbam*.

10. *Tatiya-vare* *manena* *padussanti* *vinassantīti* *Mano-Padosikā*. *Ete* *Cātummahārājikā*.⁵ *Tesu* *kira* *eko* *deva-putto* 'Nakkhattaṃ *kilissūmīti* ' *saparivāro* *rathena* *vīthiṃ* *paṭipajjati*. *Ath'* *añño* *nikkhamanto* *taṃ* *purato* *gacchantam* *disvā* 'Kim *bho* *ayaṃ* *kapaṇo*⁶ *aditṭha*-*pubbam* *viya* *etaṃ* *disvā* *pītiyā* *uddhumāto* *viya* *gacchamāno*⁷ *viya* *ca* *gacchatīti* ' *kujjhati*. *Purato* *gacchanto* *pi* *nivattitvā*⁸ *taṃ* *kuddham* *disvā*—*Kuddhā* *nāma* *suviditā*⁹ *honti*¹⁰—*kuddha-bhāvaṃ* *assa* *ñātvā*, 'Tvam *kuddho* *mayham*. *Kim* *karissasi?* *Ayam* *sampatti* *mayā* *dāna-silādīnaṃ* *vasena* *laddhā*, *na* *tuyham* *vasenāti* ' *paṭikujjhati*. *Ekasmim* *hi* *kuddhe* *itaro* *akuddho* *rakkhati*. *Ubhosu* *pana* *kuddhesu* *ekassa* *kodho* *itarassa* *paccayo* *hoti*, *tassa* *pi* *kopo* *itarassa* *paccayo* *hotīti* *ubho*¹¹ *kandantānaṃ* *yeva* *orodhānaṃ* *cavanti*. *Ayam* *ettha* *dhammatā*. *Sesam* *vutta-nayen'* *eva* *veditabbam*.

13. *Takkī-vāde*,¹¹ *ayaṃ* *cakkhādīnaṃ* *bhedam* *passati*. *Cittam* *pana* *yasmā* *purimaṃ* *purimaṃ* *pacchimassa* *pacchimassa* *paccayaṃ* *datvā* *va* *nirujjhati*, *tasmā* *cakkhādīnaṃ* *bhedato* *balavataram* *pi* *cittassa* *bhedam* *na* *passati*. *So* *taṃ* *apāssanto* 'yathā *nāma* *sakuṇā* *ekaṃ* *rukkham* *jāhitvā* *aññasmiṃ*¹² *nīliyanti*,¹³ *evam* *eva* *imasmim* *attabhāve* *bhinne* *cittam* *aññattha*¹⁴ *gacchatīti* ' *gahetvā* *evam* *āha*. *Sesam* *ettha* *vutta-nayena* *veditabbam*.

1 B^m *devā* *ti*.

3 B^m *kabalī*.

6 B^m *Cātummahā*.

7 B^m *bijjamāno*.

9 B^m *suviṇṇā*.

11 B^m *vāre*.

13 B^m *nīliyati* (and *ṣakuṇo* above).

2 B^m *devānaṃ*.

4 B^m *khiḍḍā*.

6 S^c *pakarano*.

8 B^m *nivattetvā*.

10 SS *hontīti*.

12 B^m *ekasmim*.

14 B^m *aññatva*.

16. *Antānantikā* ti antānanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antānantam vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantam vā ārabha pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharatīti*, paṭibhāga-nimittaṃ cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ avaddhetvā, taṃ loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ katvā vaddhita-kasiṇo¹ pana ananta-saṇṇī hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaddhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaddhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇī tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇī*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattū pubbanta-kappikesu pavatṭhā.

23. Na maratīti amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rahitū diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamānā gahetum na sakkoti.⁷ Evarū eva ayam pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gāhaṃ na upagacchatīti *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti*, dasa kusala-kamma-pathe yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vippaṭisār-uppattiyā maina vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhaveyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vādē ottappena c' eva hiriyā ca.

Vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjātīti, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kidisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasīne.

³ See above on 1. 2. 13.

⁵ B^m ca.

⁷ S^{dt} sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁶ B^m adds ekā.

⁸ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi?* *Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam ucchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi?* *Me no ti*, n'eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puttḥo, na kiñci vyākaroti. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puttḥo 'Evam³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'kim? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kim? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kim? No no te laddhīti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kiṃ nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadrāmukha, kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan' ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā sadiso paṇḍito' ti evam me tattha chando vā rāgo vā assāti attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmiti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam. *So mam assa vighāto ti*. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayam mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayam vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ Scit omit ti.

² Bm evan ti.

³ Bm hoti kim (? for hotīti).

⁴ Bm asampajānanto.

⁵ Bm kim tam.

⁶ SS add ti.

⁷ Sc^h tatayā; S^d tatiya; St Bm tayā (? tam tayā).

⁸ Bm duja (for dujha).

⁹ Sh omits na.

¹⁰ S^c vidhenāti.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm adds vatvā.

¹³ Bm omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsīviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakatṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānaṃ ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisasaṃ eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Nipunā ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹ sukhuma-atth-antare paṭivijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhim kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

Vo,² *bhīdantā maññe* ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *diṭṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhīdantā viya carantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanuyuñjeyyū*⁵ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhim vadāti'⁶ laddhim puccheyyū.

Samanugāheyyū ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁷ etaṃ atthaṃ gūhayāti⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyū.

Samanubhāseyyū ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe dosaṃ dassetvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,' evaṃ santajjeyyū.⁹

Na sampādeyyaṃ ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathe-tuṃ na sukkuṇeyyaṃ ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ ettūāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisasaṃ eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ. *Momūho* ti atisammūḷho.

¹⁻¹ B^m sukhumaṃ atthantaraṃ paṭivijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

³ S^c B^m. mantesu for maṃ tesu.

⁴ S^h vadāti; S^d vadāti.

⁵ S^c gūhayāti; B^m gūheyyū ti.

⁶ B^m punappunā (and so always).

⁷ B^m Brahmanā (and so

⁸ S^h samanujj-.

⁹ B^m kena kāraṇena.

¹⁰ B^m samanuyuñjeyyū.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, *satto tathāgato* ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva ditṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

30. *Adhicca-samuppanno attā* ca loko cāti *dasseanam*
adhicca-samuppannam, tam etesaṃ atthīti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, *desanā-sisām* etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evaṃ uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammam katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citte dosam passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhañ
c' eva sabba-bhayāni ca honti. Alam iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnajjhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhandhamattam eva
tattha pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yattako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse-gacchati, evam
evaṃ jhāna-vega-kkhitā⁷ uppajjitvā⁸ yattako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālan tiṭṭhanti. Jhāna-vege pana parihīne,
tattha rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā¹⁰
uppajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppādā ca pana te devā*
tambhā kāyā cavantīti vuttam.

Sattatāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. 'Evam atṭhārasa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattārisa aparanta-kappike dassetum — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-koṭṭhāsa-samkhātam aparantaṃ
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ St B^m ditṭhiyā.

² B^m uppādā.

³ B^m asaṇṇā-sattesu.

⁴ B^m vegukkhitā.

⁵ B^m idha pana.

⁶ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

⁷ See above, on 1. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

⁸ S^e accitt-.

⁹ B^m addh hi.

¹⁰ B^m vegukkhitto.

¹¹ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹² Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

58. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇam. *Uddham-āghātanā*² attānam vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saññī ti, pavatto vādo saññī-vādo, so etesam atthīti saññī-vādā. *Rūpi attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saññā c' assa saññā ti gahetvā vā, Ājivik⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī ti nam paññāpenti*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saññā c' assa saññā ti gahetvā vā, Nigāṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arūpi attā saññī ti nam paññāpenti*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁶ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saññī*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saññī*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saññī*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saññī* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyam nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-sukkhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānam disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānam disvā *adukkham-asukkhī* ti gaṇhāti. Viseso hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaññī-vādo* saññī-vādo ādimhi vuttānam dvinṇam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. Tathā n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saññī attā ti gaṇhantānam cā diṭṭhiyo idha asaññī ti ca n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇam pariyesitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. Ucceda-vāde *sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Uccedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghat°.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ Sh ājik°; B^m ājivak°.

⁴ B^m saññī ti veditabbā.

⁵ B^m tikka.

⁶ B^m °sati-nāpa-lābhino.

⁷ Sh āghātātā; S^u āghatanā

⁸ B^m pavattana.

⁹ See above on D. 1. 2. 16.

¹⁰ B^m adds pana.

¹¹ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ucchadam. *Vināsan* ti, aḍassanam. *Vibhavan* ti, bhava¹-vigamam. Sabbān' etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve janā uccheda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppatim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva datṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokam jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhatāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-paṇṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti'⁷ evam⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedam gaṇhāti. Idha pana taṇhā-diṭṭhinaṃ vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-diṭṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpi ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūti⁹ ti catumahā-bhūta-mayo. Mātā-pitunnam¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikam. Kim tam? Sukka-soṇitam. Mātā-pettike sambhūto jūto ti *mātā-pettika-sambhavo*. Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsenā manussatta-bhāvaṃ¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth' eke* ti, ittham eke, evam eke ti attho.

11. Duttiyo tam paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabhāvaṃ vadati: *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmaṇvacaṇo* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. Kabaḷinkūram¹³ bhakkhayatīti *kabaḷinkāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānāmanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccaṅga-yutto.

Ahīndriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahmaloce atthi tesam vasena itaresaṃ ca saṇṭhūna-vasen' etam vuttam.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti ādinam attho *Visuddhi-magge* vutto.

Ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ upago ti ādisu pana ākāśanañcāyatana-bhavam upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānam evāti.

¹ B^m bhāva.

³ B^m upapattim.

⁵ B^m Alabhiko paralokam na jānātīti.

⁷ B^m viruhanti.

⁹ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

¹¹ SS manussattābhāvaṃ.

¹³ B^m kabaḷikāra.

^{2, 2} B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

⁴ B^m upapātām.

⁶ B^m giddhatāya.

⁸ B^m evam eva.

¹⁰ B^m pitūnam.

¹² S^d omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma - nibbāna - vāde diṭṭha - dhammo ti paccakkhā¹ - dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass'³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Diṭṭhi-dhamme nibbānam diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, imasmim yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānan ti, paramam⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehīti*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādīhi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāngi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukham indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḷati ramati kilati. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā daṭṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimmitavasavatti-deva-rājassa kāma-guṇa-sadisā ti⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi to diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim paññāpenti.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiyavāde¹¹ hutvā abhavaṭṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanatṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jahanatṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhārā ti, tesaṃ kāmānam vipariṇāma-samkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *upapajjanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo *soko*. Taṃ nissita-lālapana-lakkhaṇo *paridevo*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇam *dukkham*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇam *domanassam*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Vivice'* eva *kāmehīti* ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkitan* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ Sdh paccavekkha.

³ Sd paṭiladdhattā.

⁵ Bm manāpiya.

⁷ Bm manussikā.

⁹ Bm sampattim paññāpenti.

¹¹ Bm vare.

¹³ Sf omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

² Scd add ti.

⁴ Bm parāra.

⁶ Bm pa.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Sc omits down to nijjhāyana.

¹² Bm omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitena ca vicāritena ca etaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ olārikaṃ sakaṇṭakaṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-*gatan ti*, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbillāvitattan*² ti, cittassa ubbillā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo ti*, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmim sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kūro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettāvata sabbā pi dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesū sassata-diṭṭhiyo*. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave ti* iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. *Puna Ime kho te Bhikkhave ti* ādinā vārena sabbe pi te 'pubbantāparanta - kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. *Iti—Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā ti* ādimhi pucchamaṇo pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikaṃ⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathā-nusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhi, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayānusandhi, yathānusandhīti.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantam etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsido,¹² ko thale ussūdo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvaṭṭa-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvō" ti evaṃ pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m pīti (twice).

² B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

³ B^m nuyyādetvā.

⁴ B^m uttānam.

⁵ B^m vālukam.

⁶ B^m adda sutassa.

⁷ SS. majjhe saṃsido.

⁸ SS. takkanan; B^m ubbilla°.

⁹ B^m uttānam.

¹⁰ B^m visajj° (so 5 times).

¹¹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m orima-pārīma.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārā viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattā-
naṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṃ
cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ
kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh’⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso
avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ
atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . .
pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave,
rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’” ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ
viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṃanusandhi
veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā uttṛhitā tassa dhammassa
anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu
suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi
veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte hetthā silena
desanā uttṛhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattā⁷-sutte
hetthā kilesena desanā uttṛhitā, upari Brahma-vihārū āgatā.
Kosambaka-sutte hetthā bhaṇḍanena uttṛhitā, upari sārāṇiya-
dhammā āgatā. Kakacopame hetthā akkhantiyā uttṛhitā,
upari kakac-upamā⁸ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle hetthā
diṭṭhi-vasena desanā uttṛhitā, upari Suññatā-pakāsanaṃ āga-
taṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desan-
āgatā’⁹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhūga-dassanatthaṃ

32. *Tatra Bhikkhave-ti-ādikā desanā āradhā. Tad api
tesaṃ bhavataṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ
vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita¹⁰-ippbanditaṃ crāti. Yena
diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-
jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vaṭṭhāni,
tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ ajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ
vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,¹² kovalam taṇhā-gatānaṃ¹² yeva*

¹ B^m adds kira.

³ S^b plusiplusissantīti.

⁵ B^m Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁶ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

⁸ S^t kakacūpamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

¹⁰ B^m tassita.

¹² S^b omits.

² SS kammattānaṃ.

⁴ SS omits.

⁷ S^d vatthu.

⁹ Srd gata; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

tam vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho paṇ'etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-saṃkhātena o'eva¹ taṇhā-saṃkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva 'calitaṃ eva kampaṭitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa dassanāṃ iya niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ti ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-attham āraddham. Tattha tad api phassa-paccayā ti yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi*, tad api taṇhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

58. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattham puna *Tatra Bhikkha reye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti ādim āha*.

Tattha Te vata aññatra phassā ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā tam vedayitaṃ vinā phassena paṭisaṃvedissantti kāraṇam etaṃ n'atthi.⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhan-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitaṃ thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, tam vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n'atthiti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkhipanattāya. Kathaṃ? Sabbe te chahi phassāyatahehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti. Tattha cha phassāyatanāni nāma cakkhum phassāyatanam, soṭam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,⁶ *mano phassāyatanan ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti*⁷ *-mattesu*⁸ *hi ayam āyatana-saddo vattati.*⁹ *Tattha 'Kambojo*¹⁰ *assānam āyatanam gunnam**

¹ Shdt saṃkhātenaṇceva.

³ B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

⁵ B^m n'atthiti.

⁶ B^m cakkhu-ph^o sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^o.

⁷ B^m always paṇṇatti.

⁹ B^m pavattati.

² B^m paritassitena.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tṭhāne tā attho.

‘Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā’

ti saṃsaraṇo. ‘Sati sati āyatane’ ti kārāṇe. ‘Araññ-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantṭī’¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, saṃsaraṇanti, tāni ca tesam kārāṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana ‘cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso’ ti iminā nayena phassa-sīsen’ eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādīṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phass-āyatanānīti³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedenti. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasṃ sabbe te cha phass-āyatana-sambhavena phassena rūpādīni ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ diṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, vedanā ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā’ ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c’ eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātīti c’ ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c’ eva sokādīnaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan’ assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbam.

¹ Samyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

² Sⁱ B^m omit.

³ B^m āyatanādīne.

⁴ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyanti; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁵ Sⁱ sarūpa; S^c sātārūpa.

⁶ SS sambhavo.

⁷ B^m pan’ ettha.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-katham kathento 'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati aviṭṭhāya. "Ito pubbe aviṭṭhā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti" ¹ evaṇ c' idam Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā aviṭṭhā' ti evam aviṭṭhā-sisena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,' evam taṇhā-sisena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-ditṭhīti,' evam ditṭhi-sisena vū katheti. ² Idha pana ditṭhi-sisena ³ kathento vedanā-rāgena uppajjamānā ditṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idam dasseti. 'Evam ete ditṭhi-gatikā imam dassanam gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catusu yonisu pañcasu gatisu sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhitisu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantā saṃsaranā, yante yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro ⁴ viya, vātena vippanaṭṭhā ⁵ nāvā viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.'

Evam ditṭhi-gatikādhitṭhānam ⁶ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni yutta-yogam bhikkhum ⁷ adhitṭhānam katvā vivatṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti ādim āha.*

Tattha yato ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā paṭisamvediyamānānam ditṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu aviṭṭhā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajānātīti ditṭhi-gatiko ditṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana ditṭhiṇ ca ditṭhito ca uttaritarāṇ ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

³ B^m upanibaddha-kukkuro.

⁶ S^{dh} gatikādi-tṭhānam.

²⁻² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanaṭṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu-.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānāttī? ¹ Khināsavo jānāti. ² ~~Anāgāmi~~ sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ² gandhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arahatta-nikūṭen' eva niṭṭhāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattamaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katā, *ettha sitā va*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjamaṇā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddhaṃ uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jāli* ⁹ *-katā va* hutvā *ummujjamaṇā ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṃha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddenāti attho.

Kevatto viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, oḷārika-pūṇā viya dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tīre ṭhatvā olokontassa oḷārikānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anto-jāla ¹⁰ *-kata*-bhāva-dassanaṃ viyā Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbam.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettikā Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha nayanti etāyāti netti. Nayantīti givāya bandhitvā ākaddhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m jālikatā.

⁵ B^m avasitā.

⁷ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁹ S^{dh} jāla.

¹¹ B^m ekasmim.

² B^m bahussuto.

⁴ B^m vāti.

⁶ S^{dh} add ti.

⁸ B^m jāle.

¹⁰ S^{dh} B^m jāli.

¹² SS ākaddhantiyā.

sadisaṭāya bhava-taṇhā¹-nettiti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-
jaṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanettī
bhavanetti. Sā arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinnā assāti
ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṇ ti kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṇ.

Jīva-pariyādānā ti jīvitaṃ sabbaso pariyādinnaṃ
parikkhinnaṃ puna appaṭisaṇḍhika-bhāvā ti attho.

*Na taṃ dakkhenti,*² taṃ Tathāgataṃ devā vā manussā vā
na dakkhissanti, apaṇṇattika-bhāvam gamissatīti attho.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ saṃsanda-
naṃ. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgataṃ kāyo. Rukkhe
jāta-mahā-vaṇṇo viya taṃ nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā.
Tasmim vaṇṇe upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasā-pakka-
atthādasā³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-piṇḍi* viya, taṇhāya sati
taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-
kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni atthārasa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana
tasmim vaṇṇe *chinne sabbāni tāni* ambāni *tadanvayāni* honti,
taṇhā yeva vaṇṇam anugātāni⁵ vaṇṇa-ccchedā chinnāni⁶ evāti⁷
attho, evam eva ye va⁸ bhava-netti-vaṇṇassa anupacchinnattā
āyatim uppajjeyyūṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni atthā-
rasa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim
anugatā, tāya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana
tasmim pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-visa-samphassaṃ āgama
anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmim thāne evarūpo nāma
rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na taṃ rukkham
koṇi passati, evam ariya-magga-visa-samphassaṃ āgama
taṇhā-sīnehassa pariyādinnaṃ anupubbena sussitvā viya
bhinnā imasmim kāye, *kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṇ jīva-pariyā-*
*dānā, naṃ na dakkhenti*⁸ Tathāgataṃ pi *deva-manussā* na
dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanaṃ'
ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-
dhātum pāpetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi.⁹

¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m atthārasa.

⁵ B^m vaṇṇa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁷ B^m maṇḍuka.

⁹ All MSS. ā; B^m thāpesi.

² B^m dakkhantīti.

⁴ B^m āyatim.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti*, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbam suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balam dīpetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmam na gahitaṃ, hand' assa nāmam gaṇhāpessāmiti' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

* *Tasmāt iha traṇ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā.* ¹Yasmā ca ettha,¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, *tasmāt iha traṇ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi.* Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,² *tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi.* Yasmā ca ettha setṭhatṭhena brahman sabbaññuta-ñānam vibhattam, *tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi.* Yasmā ettha dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhiyo vibhattā, *tasmā diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi.* Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māram pi maccu-māram pi kilesa-māram pi saṅkā madditum, *tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.*

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idam nidānāvasānato ppabhūti³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ pārama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, suriyo viya andhakāraṃ, diṭṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanā sakamanā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttam, idam suttam, karavīka-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayānam amatābbhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁴ bhāsamanassa *Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ*⁵ *abhinandun' ti*, anumodimsu c' eva sampaticechimsu ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadatīti' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

‘Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa’

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹ ¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m pabhūti.

⁵ B^m vacanam.

² B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁴ B^m Brahmassarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsiṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
Nāti-mittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgatan’¹

ti ādisu sampatiṇṇehaṇe pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’² ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampatiṇṇehaṇesu yujjati. Tena vuttam ‘abhinandun ti anumodimṃsu c’ eva sampatiṇṇehaṇesu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhitu tādino
Anumodamānā sirasā sampatiṇṇehaṇesu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ ti imasmiṃ niggāthaka-sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti vuttam.

*Sahassī*² *loka-dhātūti* sahassa³-cakkavāla-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampiṭṭhāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā, *bhaññamāne* ti hi vuttam. Tasmā dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vinivethetvā vinivethetvā⁵ desiyamānesu tassa tassa⁵ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampo veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiya, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusaṃkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvayāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiyaṃ vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Āyaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavī aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampiṭṭha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃkamane, paṇsukūla-gaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākārāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātake, imasmiṃ Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhimaṇḍa-upasaṃkamanesu viriya-balena akampiṭṭha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapāda 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassi.

⁴ B^m paṇḍāna.

⁶ B^m repeats.

⁸ Sāh kopena.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

³ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁵ B^m does not repeat.

⁷ B^m pathavi (always).

⁹ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kālak°.

gahaṇe, dvi-sahasā dīpa-parivāre cāttāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānaṃ gantvā paṇsukūlaṃ gaṇhantena 'Dukkaraṃ Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akāla²-kampaṇeṇa akampittha. Kālākārāma - Gotamaka-suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijaṭetvā niggumbaṃ³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva tḥānesu paṭhavi akampittha, atha kho tiṣu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āradhassa, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Lohapāsādaṃ pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhāṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhimsu. Tesāṃ sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha aṅkaso

* Medinī sutta-setṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā

Brahmajālaṃ tassīdha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitā

Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā ; S^{ch} vehābhīhatā ; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^{cdh} kāla ; S^t akāla.

⁴ See Mahāvamsa, p. 101.

³ B^m vidhametvā nigumbaṃ.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Rājagahe ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādīhi pariggahītattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanṇayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etam² nagarassa. Tam pan' etam Buddha-kūle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesa-kāle suññaṃ hoti yakkha-pariggahītam, tesam vasanta-vanam hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brāhma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samañgi-paridīpanam etam. Idha paṇa ṭhāna-gamanāsana³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara-iriyāpatha-samāyoga-paridīpanam. Tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisiñño pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati c' eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekam iriyāpatha-būddhanam aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantam⁷ attabhāvam harati, pavatteti. Tasmā viharatīti vuccati.

*Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambavane* ti. Idam assa yaṃ gochara-gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-ṭṭhāna-paridīpanam. Tasmā *Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpatṭhe hi etam bhumma-vacanam.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Ss^t have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etam tassa.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁵ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaccassa (and so always).

⁶ B^m veditabbo.

⁷ B^m gamana-nisajja-

⁸ B^m coeva.

⁹ B^m apatantam.

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha: ¹ “Kiṃ bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇan” ti? “Dārako devāti.” “Jīvati bhaṇe” ti? “Jīvati devāti.” “Tenā hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ dettha posāvetun” ² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akamsu, komāreṇa posāvito ³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akamsūti. Ayam ettha ⁴ saṃkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakatthum ⁵ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisānanam kāyam virecetvā siveyyakam ⁶ dussayugam datvā ⁷ vatthānumodana ⁸ - pariyosāne sotūpatti - phale patitṭhāya ciñtesi ‘Mayā divasassa dvatikkhattum ⁹ Buddh-upatṭhānam gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanam ¹⁰ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanam āsannataram, yan nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan’ ti.

So tasmīṃ Ambavane rattitṭhāna-divatṭhāna ¹¹ - lena - kuṭi - maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikam gandha - kuṭim kāretvā, ¹² Ambavanam atṭhārasa - hatth - ubbedhena tamba - patṭa - vaṇṇena pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā ¹³ Buddha - pamukham bhikkhu - saṃgham sacīvara ¹³ - bhattena santap - petvā dakkhiṇ - odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi. ¹⁴ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa - Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha - telaschi bhikkhu - satehīti, adḍha - satena ūnci terasahi bhikkhu - satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya - sampattiya catūhi saṃgaha - vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vadḍhetīti ¹⁵ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. ‘Ajāto yeva rañño sattū bhavissatīti’ nemittikehi nidditṭho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmīṃ kira kucchi - gate deviyā evarūpo donaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S^d posāpetun; B^m and Mahāv. posetun.

³ S^d posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S^d divatṭhāna.

^{8, 13} B^m Buddha - pamukhassa bhikkhu - saṃghassa cīvara.

¹⁴ B^m niyyādesi.

⁴ B^m pan'. ettha.

⁶ All MSS. sīvo.

⁸ B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹⁰ B^m Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanam

¹² B^m karūpetvā.

¹⁵ Sg cāti; Seth vā ti.

‘Aho vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitaṃ piveyyan’ ti. Sā ‘bhāriye thāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sakkā kassaci ārocetun’ ti taṃ kathetum asakkonti, kisā dubbaṇṇā ahoṣi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—‘Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā’³ ti?

‘Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.’

‘Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?’⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathāpesi. Sutvā ca, ‘Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saṇṇā ahoṣīti,’ vejjaṃ pakkosāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,⁷ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitaṃ gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesī.

Nemittikā sutvā, ‘Esa gabbho rañño sattū bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti’ vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māressatīti’⁸ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmā uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.⁹ Sā punappuna gantvā tath’ eva kāreti.

Rājā, ‘Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti’ pariṇimaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, ‘Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītā ti vā na nāyati.¹⁰ “Attano nibbatfādāraṃ evaṃ akūṣīti” mahā aguṇa-rāsi¹¹ pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mū¹² evaṃ karohīti’ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, ‘Taṃ¹³ māressūmīti’ cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussā disvā¹⁴ kumāraṃ apanayiṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā daṣṣesum. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretum nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁵ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kūraṇan.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁴ S^{ed} palāpetvā.

⁵ B^m pati.

⁶ S^{et} rūsim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m akathenti.

¹¹ S^c B^m nibandhitvā.

¹² B^m mārisasīti.

¹³ B^m pañāyati.

¹⁴ B^m mā tvaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi : 'Sāri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassapaṇṇassa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime viṣuṃ viṣuṃ dhurā, ahaṃ pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmiti.'² So na sakkā³ vinā bhikkhena parisāṃ uppādetuṃ. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbattemīti' cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumāraṃ iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi ratha-satehi upatthānaṃ āgacchantāṃ ativissatthaṃ ātāvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca :—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarabi appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantāṃ hantvā Buddhō bhavissāmiti,'⁶ kumāraṃ piti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa avidītanāmaṃ n'atthīti,' ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁷ bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅki uttāsto antepuraṃ pavasiṭi'⁸ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ⁹ akāsi.

Atha¹⁰ naṃ amaccā gahe tvā anuyūñjitvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹² 'Raṇṇo āṇa-vasena karissāmāti' raṇṇo ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesāṃ tthānantarāni acchinditvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu tthānesu tthapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchi,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho nippahanno'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha—

'Tvāṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyanandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

² B^m sakkoti.

³ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁴ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. nīkaṃ, S^h nīyaṃ.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ SS add hi; S^c omits ca.

⁷ Thus far = Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

⁸ S^c B^m nippanno.

² SS nīharāmi; B^m nīharāmi.

⁴ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

⁶ B^m pitu-.

⁸ B^m pavasiṭvā.

¹⁰ SS ma (!)

¹² B^m mantayimsu.

¹⁵ B^m singālaṃ anto katvā.

puriso viya "Kiccakāri¹ 'mhīti" maññasi. Katipāhen' eva te pitā tayā katam avamānam cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.'

'Atha, bhante, kim karomīti ?'

'Mūla-ghaccam ghāte pāpehīti.'²

'Nanu, bhante, mayham pitā na sattha-vajjho' ti ?'

'Āhārūpacchedena nam mārehīti.'

So pitaram tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya katam dhūma-gharam).

'Mama mātaram ṭhapetvā aññassa datṭhum mā dethāti' o' āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattam pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā tam bhuñjitvā yāpeti. So 'katham mayham pitā⁵ yāpetīti' pucchitvā, tam pavattim sutvā, 'Mayham mātu ucchaṅgam katvā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyam pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā 'Moliyam⁶ bandhitvā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattam ṭhapetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruyha pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna 'Katham yāpetīti' pucchitvā, tam attham sutvā, 'Pādukā āruyha pavisitum⁸ mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sarīram catu-madhurena makkhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sarīram lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā tam pavattim sutvā, 'Ito paṭṭhāya mayham mātu pavesanam nivārethāti' āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle ṭhatvā, 'Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etam dahara-kāle māretum na adāsi, attano sattum attanā va posesi, idam¹³ dāni/te pacchimaṃ¹⁴ dassanam, nāham ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetum¹⁵ labhāmi, sace mayham doso atthi khama¹⁶ Devāti' roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukiccakāri.

³ B^m āha, S^d m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

⁴ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁶ B^m moliyam (twice).

⁸ B^m adds pi (as correction).

¹⁰ B^m makkhitvā.

¹² S^c d^s sā.

¹⁴ B^m pacchima.

¹⁶ B^m khamatha.

² B^m mūla-chejjam ghātehīti.

⁵ B^m m^c p^c k^c.

⁷ B^m omīta.

⁹ S^c gandhena.

¹¹ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāyā.

¹³ B^m idam pana.

¹⁵ B^m passitum.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n' atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkamaṇa yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocāti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaṇe¹ pitā yāpetīti?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅka-menā Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocātīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamam dāni' ssa hāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṅ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi:

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca puṭṭhā naṃ⁵ sāsaṇaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbhākaṃ rañño manam karoṭhāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājānaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayhaṃ rañño āṇam karoma, mā ambhākaṃ kujjhittha, na idaṃ tumbhādisānaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikaṇ' ti vatvā vāma-hatthena goppake⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadiraṅgārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti⁸ pacīṃsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgaṇe sa-upāhano agamūsi, nisajjā-tthāya paññattaṃ kaṭa-sārakaṇ⁹ ca adho tohi pādehi akkami. Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppannā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgaṇe khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahā-rājika¹²-deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricārako Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jāta-bhāvaṇ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṇ ca nivedetuṃ dve lekḥā eka-kkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭhamam puttassa jāta-bhāvaṃ ārocessamāti' taṃ lekhaṃ rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇam yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavana.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṭṭi ciṭṭīti; S^{dh} ciṭṭi (once only); S^t civiti; B^m vitacchitehi.

⁴ S^{ch} omit; B^m mama.

⁵ B^m tam.

⁶ S^{cdh} goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (s above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchitehi (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 153, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sārāṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho saṃgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsī. Tasmim̐ khāṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsī ‘Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu evaṃ eva sineho uppanno’ ti.

So ‘Gacchatha bhāṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajjethāti’ āha.

‘Kiṃ vissajjāpesi¹ Devāti?’ itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe tha-payimsu.

So taṃ pavattim̐ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, ‘Ahosi nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi² sineho ti?’

Sū āha ‘Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā utṭhāsī.³ Atha naṃ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitā te aṅguliṃ mukhe tṭhāpesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjittha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃsakkaṃ pubbaṃ anuṭṭhubhitvā⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho’ ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹Devadatto pi Ajātasattum̐ upasaṃkamitvā ‘Purise Mahārāja ānāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jivitā voropessantīti’ vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, sayam̐ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruyha yantena silaṃ pavijjhitvā, Nālagirim̐¹² hatthim̐ pamuñcāpetvā pītī¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ māretuṃ asakkonto, parihīna¹⁴-lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācitvā, tāni alabhamāno, ‘Tehi janaṃ saññāpessāmīti’ saṃghabhedaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu parisam̐ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-maṇce nipajjitvā vippaṭṭisari¹⁶-jāto ‘Kuhim̐ etarahi Satthā vasatīti’ pucchitvā, ‘Jetavane’ ti vutte, ‘Mañcakena maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti’ vatvā, āharyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

² B^m utṭhāhi.

³ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁴ B^m kho.

⁵ S^d B^m anuṭṭhubhitvā.

⁶ S^c anāpesihi; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

⁷ B^m Nālagiri.

⁸ S^c samuñcāpetvā pītī; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

⁹ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁰ B^m aharitvā.

¹¹ B^m adds jāte.

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m bhijji.

¹⁴ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹⁵ SS and B^m kūṭaṃ.

¹⁶ B^m parihīna.

¹⁷ SS sūra.

Bhagavato \dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇi¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā² bhinnam paṭhavim pavisitvā Mahā-narake² patitṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha samkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbam na vuttan ti. Evam 'Ajāto yeva raṇṇo sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi nidditṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-raṇṇo dhītāya putto, na Videha-raṇṇo. Vedehīti⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etam, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.' Tatrāyam vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāṇass' etam adhvavanam. Vedenā ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadahūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti uposatho. Upavasantīti ca sīlena vā anasana vā upetū hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissāmāti'⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evam atṭhaṅga-samannāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa atṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹³ pannarase ti vuttam. Tena vuttam 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnam māsānam pariyoṣāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsinīti vuccati.

¹ S^d -ṇi.

³ SS omit.

⁴ S^d add na.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁹ Comp. Mahāvagga 2, 5.

¹¹ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarāja.

¹² S^{cdh} uposatho.

² B^m niraye.

⁴ B^m adds āgato.

⁶ B^m Vedehī.

⁸ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹⁰ B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivārattham.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvacchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imaṣmiṃ pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata-ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-valī-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiṇṇāya viya ca, caturupak-kilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-canda-ppabbhā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upari-pāsāda-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahā-rahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanattam. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissāmīti,' nimīlita⁸-mattesu yeva akkhisu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhāhato¹⁰ viya kandaṃāno¹¹ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹¹ 'kiṃ etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisinno. Api ca tasmīṃ divase nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ¹² hoti. Sabbhaṃ nagaraṃ sitta-sammatṭhaṃ¹³ vippakiṇṇa-valikaṃ¹⁴ pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghata-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāraṃ samussita-dhaja-paṭākū¹⁵-vicitraṃ samujjalita-dīpa-mālālamkāta-sabba-disā-bhāgaṃ vīthi-sabhāgena racchā-sabhāgena nakkhatta-kīlaṃ anubhavamānena¹⁶ janena samākiṇṇaṃ hoti. Iti¹⁶ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁷ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi rūja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattaṃ eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisinno ti sannitṭhānaṃ kataṃ.

Udānaṃ udāneṣṭti udāhāraṃ udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, taṃ

¹ SS puṇṇa.

³ S^c paccaye; B^m pada-dvaye ca.

⁶ B^m viecharitehi.

⁷ B^m upakkamanta.

⁹ SS akkhisu.

¹¹ B^m yeva pabujjhi.

¹³ B^m susamattam.

¹⁵ S^c paṭākādi.

¹⁷ S^c omits.

² B^m puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

⁴ B^m omits

⁶ B^m visadehi.

⁸ B^m nimmilata.

¹⁰ S^c gato; S^c sabbhāgato; B^m abbhāhato.

¹² B^m samghuttham.

¹⁴ B^m vālukaṃ (and so always).

¹⁶⁻¹⁸ B^m mahājanena samabhikiṇṇaṃ hotīti.

¹⁹ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti² vuccati, yañ ca jalam talākam gahetum na sakkoti, ajjhottharitvā gacchati, tam ogho ti vuccati, Evam eva yam pīti-vacanam hadayam gahetum na sakkoti, adhikam hutvā anto asañṭhabitvā bahi nikkhamati, tam udānan ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanam nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilesehi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *raṇṇiyā* ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanāni. Sā hi mahājānassa manam ramayatīti *raṇṇiyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya manda-ppabhāya obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitum⁶ yuttā ti *dassanīyā*. Cittam pasādetīti *pāsādikā*. Divasa-māsādīnam lakkhaṇam bhavitum yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kaṇ*⁷ nu *khvajjāti*,⁸ kaṇ nu kho ajja?

Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vāti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇam, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇam.

*Yaṃ no*⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ ambhākam pañham pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānam madhuram dhammam sutvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākūsīti? Jivakassa. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattam. Kim? Sayam Bhagavantam dassanāya gantum¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahā-parādhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatṭhāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahum anattam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparādho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parādhatāya sayam gantum na sakkoti. Jivako pana Bhagavato upatṭhāko. ‘Tassa piṭṭhi-ccahāyāya Bhagavantam passissāmīti’ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jivako pana ‘Mayham idaṃ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ’ ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṇhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedanattam. Tassa¹³ hi ‘Parisati channam Satthūrānam upatṭhākā

¹ S^c avasseko.

² So all MSS. (mahikā at Cullavagga XII. 1 3).

⁴ B^m adds pañca.

⁶ S^t dakkhitum.

⁸ SS khajjāti.

¹⁰ B^m upagantum.

¹²⁻¹³ B^m omits.

² SS abbha.

⁵ B^m obhāsītattā.

⁷ S^d kaṇ nu.

⁹ SS yaṃ.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m Tasmim.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsānena sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasaṃkamitvā gahitattāsūrattā² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ³ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁵ jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanattaṃ tuṃhī ahoṣīti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā⁶ pañcahi padehi rattim⁷ thometi. Addhā kañci⁸ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa⁹ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ saṅkārāṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga¹⁰-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti¹¹ attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum āraddhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ vutte aññalāro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiññassa¹² nāmaṃ, *Kassapa* ti gottam. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-sataṃ pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ¹³ 'Dukkatan'¹⁴ ti vattā¹⁵ n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So¹⁶ 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vasāmīti' palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindimsu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajānanto jātarūpen'eva ekaṃ gūmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādini gahetvā upasaṃkamantā,¹⁷ so 'Mayhaṃ sūṭakaṃ anivaṭṭa-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ' ti tato paṭṭhāya sūṭakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁸ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

³ S^c omit.

⁶ S^c pavattim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m paṭiññāssa.

¹¹ S^d dukkhatam; B^m dukkaṭan.

¹² B^m vadantā.

¹⁴ B^m upasaṃkamanti.

² B^m gahitāsūrattāya.

⁴ B^m guṇaṃ.

⁸ B^m kiñci.

⁸ S^c kulūpa; S^d kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka.

¹⁰ B^m sukataṃ.

¹³ B^m so kira.

¹⁷ B^m nivāseti.

·santike ¹aññe pi ¹aññe pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ²Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Sveva ³gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇī*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Nāto* ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassi*. *Tittha-karo* ti, laddhi-karo. *Sādhu-sammato* ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. *Bahujanassāti* assutavato ⁴andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajjato ⁵paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānātīti *rattaññū*. Ciraṃ pabbajitassa ⁶assāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. *Addha-gato* ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivatṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idaṃ ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸vuttaṃ.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭī. Suvanna-vannaṃ madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ambapakkam khādiṭu-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapīta ¹⁰kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhīññādi-guṇa-yuttaṃ ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhataṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotu-kāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya sutṭhutarāṃ anattamano hutvā ¹¹tuṇhī ahoṣi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tajjetvā givūyaṃ gāhāpetvā ¹²nīharāpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rūjā evaṃ karotīti" bhīto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ kathaṃ adhiyāsetvā; tuṇhī yeva ahoṣi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³vaṇṇaṃ kathessāmīti' cintetvā vattaṃ ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ *Aññataraṃ pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

Ettha pana *Makkhalīti* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Taṃ kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ S^c omit; S^t aññe pi aññaṃ pīti.

³ S^c seva.

⁵ B^m pabbajitato.

⁷ S^c okappaniyā (below ni); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁸ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

¹⁰ B^m ṭhapitam.

¹² B^m gahetvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁶ S^t appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^d sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭam gaḥetvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalitī' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āradhho. Sāmiko upadbāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sātakaṃ² chaddetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmam. Kesa-kambalam dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayam saṃsandetvā *Ajito Kesakambalo* ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikīṭṭhataram⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha: 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvuttāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikīṭṭho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbaṇṇo ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmam. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā *Pakudho Kaccāyano* ti vuccati. *Sit-udaka*¹¹-paṭikkhitto esa.¹² Vaccam katvā pi udaka-kiccam na karoti, uṇhodakam vā kañjiyam¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadim vā maggodakam vā atikkamma 'Silam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā silam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evarūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Sanjāyo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmam. *Belatṭhassa*¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Ambakam gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitā mayan' ti evam vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanam sutvā cintesi, 'Aham yassa yassa vacanam na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

³ S^h chaddhetvā; B^m chaṭṭetvā.

⁶ B^m adds nāma.

⁷ B^m patikīṭṭhataro.

⁹ Comp. *Anguttara* III. 135. 1.

¹¹ S^{ch} sitūdaka.

¹³ B^m kañjikam.

¹⁵ B^m Sañcayo.

¹⁷ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁹ B^m vāta.

² S^d sātakam; S^t -kamaṃ.

⁴ B^m patikīṭṭhataram.

⁵ SS tantavuttāni.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m sīte sīto uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁰ B^m Pakuddho.

¹² B^m patikīṭṭhako esa. Esa.

¹⁴ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁶ B^m Beladdha° (twice).

¹⁸ B^m Nāṭassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva katheri. Yassa pan'amhi vacanam sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² ṭhita³-supānno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi, 'Jīvako upasantaṣṣa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatṭhāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinnō, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim⁷ sayam⁸ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . .⁹ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti*.⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇam kathentānam mukham na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kiṃ? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n' atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹² mama pitarā issariyaṃ diṇṇam? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jīvakassa etad ahoṣi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇam kathāpeti. Na dāni me tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yathā kho pan' ime rājānam vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇānam guṇe kathayimṣu, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato vihārābhimukho pañca patiṭṭhitena vanditvā, dasanakha-samodhāna-samujjalam añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vū taṃ vū Samaṇam upasaṃkamāti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ, akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇam. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ Sedgh nāgavasam.

² S^c pitvā; S^h pitva; B^m pivitvā, S^d pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ S^c ṭhitā; B^m ṭhito.

⁴ B^m kathissati.

⁵ B^m ayam.

⁶ B^m kulupaka.

⁷ B^m kulupaka.

⁸ S^c kulū paga-; B^m kulupaka

⁹ B^m adds sirasi.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ B^m subaṇṇo.

¹² SS pāde.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹⁵ S^c tena.

¹⁶ B^m kulupaka.

¹⁷ B^m aham.

Tattha *taṃ kho pana Bhagavantān*¹ ti, ittham, 'bhūtakkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanāṃ, tassa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakāṃ lokāṃ ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyaṃ pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁵ karaṇenāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arāṇaṃ arāṇaṃ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādīnaṃ arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahā-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā arahaṇ ti veditabbo ti ūdinā nayena mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge *Buddhānussati-niddese vuttāni*.⁷ Tato nesāṃ vitthāro gahetabbo. Jivako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa atthaṃ niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, arahaṃ mayhaṃ Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Devo Bhagavantaṃ payirūpāsatu, app' eva nāma Devassa⁹ Bhagavantaṃ payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasādeyyāti' āha. Ettha ca taṃ Devo payirūpāvatūti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumhādisānaṃ hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puṭṭhassa mayhaṃ Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetum thāmo ca balaṃ ca atthi, vissatthaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sarīraṃ pañca-vanṇāya pītiyā niraṇṭaraṃ phuṭṭhaṃ ahosi. So taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayhaṃ Dasa-balassa santikaṃ gacchato na añño koci khippaṃ yānāni yojetum sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tena hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti' āha.

Tattha tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c B^m kin ti.

³ S^c S^c iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁷ SS vuttānīti; B^m vitthāriti.

⁹ B^m adds taṃ.

² B^m Bhagavato.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ S^c arāṇaṃ.

⁸ S^c omit.

¹⁰ S^c suṇantassa twice.

Jīvakāti' vattam hoti. *Haṭṭhi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi' haṭṭhi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato va tesam saddo sūyati² haṭṭhi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantā pi saddam na supanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuthe' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *haṭṭhi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni haṭṭhinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇāyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggam opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raññā vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jīvako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gaḥetvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kalam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā susaṇvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,¹² pañca haṭṭhinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gāhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-haṭṭhā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño imasmim attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayaṃ disvā va dhammam kathenti. Handāham mahājanam sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassacid eva upanissayena dhammam dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissatīti.' So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhavānurūpena Rañño ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

¹ B^m ādisu; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

² B^m karepu.

³ B^m opaguyhan.

⁴ S^c B^m -attikā.

⁵ B^m katham.

⁶ S^d c'atīti; B^m c'anti.

⁷ B^m evaṇhi.

⁸ B^m sūyati (comp. p. 150).

⁹ B^m sajjānim.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m ca.

¹¹ S^s garahissati.

¹² B^m adds dhammam.

¹³ B^m gamissāmīti.

¹⁴ B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dāssanattam gacchati. Kīdisi vata bhō Dhamma-desanā bhavissati ! kin no nakkhatta-kīlāya ? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādīni¹ gahāpetvā Rañño āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggaṃ² atthamsu. Jīvako pi Rañño paṭivedesi³—*Kappi-tāni kho te, Deva, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññāstti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālaṃ maññāstti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan tayā ānattaṃ tam mayā kataṃ. Idāni yassa tvaṃ,⁴ gamaṇassa vā āgamaṇassa vā, kālaṃ maññasi, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāti-ekkā itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā ca⁶ *rājānubhāvena.* Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāli, mahatiyāti attho. Līṅga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi ? Ti-yojana-satānaṃ dvipaṇaṃ mahārajjānaṃ issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'āsuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' pāṭhamataraṃ samvidahaṇe asati pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pāñca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni anse āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamimsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo āro-petvā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayimsu.¹¹ Tūsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesā¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissāsikā purisā. Tesā pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino satthi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesā pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjūdhara-taruṇā viya navutis-sahassa-mattā ratthiya-puttā. Tesā pariyante sata-sahassa-

¹ B^m puppha-mālādīni.

² B^m magge.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m daṇḍa-tomare ; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B^m Tam.

⁷ S^s pariyimsu ; B^m parivāresum.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m paṭinivedesi.

¹⁰ B^m mahaccam.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S^d nāṭakiniyo ; B^m kitthiyo.

¹³ B^m vamanaka-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B^m pāṭikā.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahālā suvilittā kañcana-mālādi-nānābharaṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesāṃ pari-yante pañcaṅgikāni turiyāni. Tesāṃ pariyanthe dhanu-panti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyanthe hatthi-ghaṭā. Hatthi-naṃ pariyanthe gīvāya gīvaṃ paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyanthe aññaṃ aññaṃ saṃsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyanthe bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesāṃ pariyanthe attano attano anurūpāya ābharaṇa-sampattiyā virocamaṇā aṭṭhārasa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyanthe thatvā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papunāṭṭhi evaṃ Jīvako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ saṃ-vidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamam¹² Rañño jīvita-dānaṃ dassāmīti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sata-sahasāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhāvena yena Jivakassa Komarabhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāsīti.

10. *Ahud eva bhayaṃ ti.* Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ ti catubbidhaṃ bhayaṃ. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ nāṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ
Bhayaṃ hi santo na karoti pāpaṃ'

¹ B^m satagghaṇikāni.

³ SS sobhito.

⁵ B^m ghattana.

⁷ SS sare.

⁹ SS attānaṃ.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m adds pana.

¹⁵ B^m mahaccaṃ.

¹⁷ S^d agatapataṃ.

² B^m c'nikāni.

⁴ B^m ghosantā.

⁶ B^m pahariyamānā.

⁸ B^m bhacco.

¹⁰ B^m avidūren eva.

¹² B^m pathamataṃ.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m jaccassa.

¹⁸ six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarira-calanānaṃ ti attho. *Lomahaṅso* ti, lomahaṅsanāṃ, uddham-ṭhita-lomaṭā² ti attho. So pañāyaṃ lomahaṅso Dhamma-savaṇādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikūṇaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaenāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṅso veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṅsa mahā-dvārāṇi catusaṭṭhi khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jīvakaṃ Ambavaṇaṃ pakāraṃ ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyaṃ⁶ pāvīsi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭeṇa⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkhā-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Tam⁹ akāraṇaṃ. Tadā hi ukkāṇaṃ sataṣaṭṭha¹⁰ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jīvake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jīvako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasaṅkāmītabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turīya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turīyaṇi kevalaṃ gahita-mattakūṇaṃ¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccaṃ¹³ anicchārayamānā¹⁴ accharū saññāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhīratā honti. So tam appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkāṇhito Jīvake pi āsaṅkaṃ uppādesi, 'Ayam Jīvako "Mayhaṃ Ambavane addha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satānīti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abhūtaṃ maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagarato nīharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utthāpetvā²² maṃ gaṇhitvā attano²³ chattaṃ ussāpetu-kāmo. Ayam hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhūreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

³ S^t ekenā.

⁴ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^d omits rukkhā-chāyāya ca.

⁶ S^t saḥassī; SS add so.

⁷ S^c vā mama.

⁸ S^t aniccāraya; B^m aniccāriya.

⁹ S^c dst suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS suyyati.

¹¹ B^m nīh² (and so always).

¹² B^m upathāpetvā.

³ B^m bhīruka-.

⁵ B^m -kūṭassa.

⁷ B^m -kūṭeṇa.

⁹ B^m Tam pi (but see p. 152).

¹¹ S^c matthan.

¹³ SS uccā.

¹⁵ B^m gacchanti.

¹⁷ B^m -telasāni.

¹⁹ B^m vañcetaṃ.

²¹ B^m purato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho ekapuriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me' anatto' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abbhito viya saṇṭhātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhāta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā . . . pe . . . na nigghoso ti.*

Tatthā sammāti vayasābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayasāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayaṣi*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthi' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayaṣi.⁵ *Nigghoso ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.*

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jivako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvītā voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḥhaṃ katvā samassāsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, 'Na taṃ Devāti' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakim vutte pana daḥhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattum āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dīpā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dipe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dipe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇṇāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmīti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūḥena⁹ gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgāpaccorohitvā ti, vihārassa bahi-dvāra-kotṭhake hatthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo rañño sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath' assa tāvad eva sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu, sātākā pīletvā apanetabbā viya ahesum.¹¹ Attano aparādhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayaṃ uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantum asakkonto, Jivakaṃ hatthe gahetvā, ārāma-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ to samma Jivaka sutṭhu kāritam,¹³ idaṃ sutṭhu kāritan' ti vihā-

¹ S^c evam bhāsayitvā ; S^dht evamibhāsītā.

² B^m sandhāretum.

⁴ B^m āvi akāsi.

⁴ S^d palayambhayi ti ; B^m palambhesīti (as in text).

⁵ B^m bheyyāsi.

⁶ SS tarayamāno.

⁷ B^m māle.

⁸ B^m dīpā jalanti.

⁹ B^m abhirūḥena.

¹⁰ S^cdgt pari.

¹¹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹² B^m saritvā.

¹³ S^c kārāpitam.

rassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-mālassa¹ dāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, sampatto ti attho.

Kaṇhaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mittasāṃsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṇjānanto pucchati.' Tam akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anuvyañjana-patimaṇḍito chabbaṇṇāhi rasmihi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Tam ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ puochati. Pakati h' esā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṇjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jivako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayaṃ rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ tathā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle tathā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va tathā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Haṇḍ'assa Bhagavantam dassemiti,¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīti*, yattha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṃkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atṭhāsīti, Bhagavantam vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano tathā anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantam¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atṭhāsī.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B^m upaganta.

⁴ B^m māla.

⁵ B^m līlāya.

⁶ B^m paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B^m sūriyā.

⁸ B^m adds cintetvā.

^{9,10} B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹¹ B^m adds khipita-saddo v

¹² B^m pālā.

¹³ B^m rāsihi.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁵ B^m jānanta.

¹⁶ B^m ulloketvā.

¹⁷ B^m purato.

¹⁸ B^m upagato.

¹⁹ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāraṃ Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭṭhitaṃ Rājānaṃ vā rājapariṣaṃ² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sābhe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimṣu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṇkatāya vip̐pasanna-
rahadam iva vip̐pasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kūyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikenā ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dīpeti. Tattha, ‘Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhavēyyāti’ na⁶ idaṃ sandhāy’
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyānaṃ nāti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putto āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha. Evaṃ kir’ assa ahoṣi,
‘Putto me pucchissati “Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin” ti? “So pitarā te ghātito” ti sutvā “Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kūressāmīti”⁸ maññissati.’ Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmaṃ hi vañse piti⁹-vadho pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattum, tassa putto
Mahāmuṇḍo¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmuṇḍaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana ‘Vaiṣa-chedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti’
raṭṭha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹²

Agamā kho tvaṃ ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Rañño vacī-bhede akate yeva cintesi, ‘Ayaṃ Rājā āgantvā
tuṇhī nīravo¹³ ṭṭhito, kin nu kho cintetīti¹⁴?’ Ath’ assa
cittaṃ nātva, ‘Ayaṃ mayā saddhiṃ sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S^c purat°; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

² B^m bhikkhu pi.

³ B^m upasant-.

⁴ SS add kañcāpi evam aha (as below).

⁵ S^c pīti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

⁶ B^m -muṇḍiko (twice).

⁷ B^m nīravo.

⁸ S^d parivāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m ullokayamāna.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹² B^m parivatto.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvaiṣa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesitī.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho pañāyaṃ mayi anālapante kiñci kathetvā sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rāñño vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho tvaṃ, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṇ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattāṃ² udakāṃ yena ninnāṃ tena gacchati, evaṃ eva tvaṃ Bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā yena pemaṃ tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Rāñño etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa kathaṃ gaḥetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhaṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcaḥ' ākārakehi tādi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁷ Evarūpaṃ nāma Satthāraṃ paḥaya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa - jāto, Bhagavantāṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito katabbo hoti, garukūro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā upaṇṇā-jānaṃ vandantena hi Rāñño agāravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā tṭhita-tṭhāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇṇid eva desan ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā paṇha¹¹-pucchane ussāhaṃ janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṇkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṇkhasi, na me paṇha-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṇkhasi, sabbaṃ te vissajjessamīti' sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi, asūdhāraṇaṃ Paccekabuddha - aggasāvaka - mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṇkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessamāti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m patitthito.

⁵ B^m pi c' assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj' (twice).

⁸ unname vattāṃ.

⁹ B^m aparādhaḥ.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S^d tato.

¹³ B^m paṇhā (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissamāti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

• 'Bāvari¹ yassa² tumhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayam
Katāvakāsū pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesam tesam yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbujakānaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-
ññaṃ pi t̥hito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo⁶
sādhu-rūpā

• Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakāsū pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissam,⁸ ñatvā sayam lokam
imaṃ paraṃ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātake ca sakala-Jam-
budīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
Suciratenā Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭhaṃ okāse kārite
jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya paṇsum kilanto¹⁰ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinna va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

³ B^m tuyhaṃ.

⁵ All six MSS. viyā-

⁷ S^t manasā vip°.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyā-

¹⁰ B^m kilanto.

‘Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā’

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañham pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puthū sippāyatanānti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathidaṃ*² *hatthāroha* ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jivanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. ‘Yathā
imesam sippūpajivinam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikaṃ
sippa-phalaṃ paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ
Sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun’ ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippūpajivino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthāroha* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assāroha ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggaḥā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti ‘Idha Rañño ṭhānaṃ hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,’ evaṃ senāvyyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍadārikā*⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenaṃ
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā
uppatitvā¹¹ nigacchantīti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānaṃ bhatta-pāṇiyaṃ¹² gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p’ etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

¹ S^hti kāhiti.

³ B^m omiṭṭa.

⁶ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁷ B^m assa-meṇḍo.

⁹ B^m adds para-sisam.

¹¹ S^hti omit.

¹³ B^m parivisanti.

² B^m Seyyathidan ti. Katame pana te ?

⁴ S^s dassenti.

⁶ B^m hatthi-meṇḍo.

⁸ B^m dāyikā.

¹⁰ B^m upanayanti.

¹² B^m pātīm.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti *uggatuggatā*² *saṃgāmāvacarā* *rāja-puttā*.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudhaṃ vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, *saṃgāmaṃ* *pakkhanditvā* tad eva āharanti, ime *pakkhandantīti* *pakkhandino*.

³*Mahā-nāgā* viya *mahā-nāgā*. Hatthi-ādisu pi abhi-mukhaṃ āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ.

Sūrā ti ekanta⁴-sūrā, ye sajalikā pi⁵ *samuddaṃ* *taritum* *sakkonti*.

Camma-yodhino ti ye *camma-kañcukaṃ* vā *pavisitvā* *sara-parittānaṃ*⁶ *cammaṃ* vā *gahetvā* *yujjanti*.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti *balava-sinehū* *ghara*-⁹*dāsa-yodhā*.⁹

Ālārikā ti *bhatta-kārakā*.¹⁰

/ *Kappakā* ti *nahāpitā*.

Nahāpakā ti ye *nahāpenti*.

Sudā ti *sūpikā*.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² *pākāṭā* yeva.

Ganakā ti *acchidda*¹³-*pāṭhakā*.

Muddikā ti *hattha-muddāya* *gaṇanaṃ* *nissūya* *jivino*.

Vāni vā *pana*¹⁴. *aññāni* *pīti*, *ayakāra-dantakāra*¹⁵-*cittakārā-dīni*.

Evam gatānti *evam* *pavattāni*.

Te diṭṭhe va dhamme ti, te *hatthārohādayo* *tāni* *puthu* *sippāyatanāni* *dassetvā* *rāja-kulato* *maḥā-sampattiṃ* *labha-mānā* *sandiṭṭhikam* *eva* *sippa-phalaṃ* *upajīvanti*.

Sukhentīti *sukhitaṃ* *karonti*.

Pīnetīti *pīnitaṃ*¹⁶ *thāma-balūpetam* *karonti*.

Uddhaggikādisu *upari-phala-nibbattanato* *uddham*¹⁷ *aggam*

¹ S^c uggā.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikā pi.

⁴ S^c yujjanti.

⁵ S^c dāsaya vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchindaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pinetīti pīnitaṃ.

² S^c uggatā.

⁴ S^d eka.

⁶ B^m parittānaṃ.

⁸ B^m dāsika.

¹⁰ B^m purikā.

¹² B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁵ S^c omit.

¹⁷ S^c uccam.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggam arahatīti ¹ *sovaggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suttu agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa - phoṭṭhabba ² - āyu - vaṇṇa - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - samkhāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Tam evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ* dānaṃ *patitṭhāpentīti* ³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalaṃ ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo *sāmaññaṃ*, ariya-phalaṃ *sāmañña-phalaṃ*. Yath' āha : 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, *sāmaññaṃ*? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhī. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, *sāmaññaṃ*. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, *sāmañña-phalaṃ*? Sotūpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ' ti. Tam esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakāssa koṃaṃ ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañhaṃ avissajjetvā ⁵ va cintesi : 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvakā rājāmacca idh' āgata. Te kaṇha-pakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākam Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kālato paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-koḷāhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sak-kaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Raññe⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānaṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti' Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ? Ayañ ca no saddo parato *pucchitthāti* ¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttam hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca tam¹² puṭṭha-bhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan¹³ ti? *Sace te agarūti*, 'Sace tumhaṃ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.² B^m oṭṭhap^o.³ B^m avissajjetvā.⁴ B^m māno; S^{dt} adl ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.⁵ B^m gata.⁶ B^m pucchitīti.⁷ B^m nam.⁸ B^m tuyhaṃ.⁹ S^{dt} potthabba (comp. J. 1. 396, 398).¹⁰ B^m kopamaṃ.¹¹ S^c sukka.¹² B^m raññā; S^d rañño.¹³ B^m pucchitā.¹⁴ B^m sampuṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci *aphāsu*²-bhāvo atthi *bhāsassūti*³ attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha? Paṇḍita-patirūpakāṇaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ śatvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum⁴ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yutth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁵ vā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhaṇ* ti⁶ *ekam idaṃ ahaṃ*.⁷ Ettha *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ*⁸ *vītisāretvā* ti, *sammoda-jananim*⁹ *saritabba-yutta*¹⁰-kathaṃ *pariyosūpetvā*.

17. *Karato*¹¹ *kho Mahārāja kārayato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, *sahatthā karontassa*. *Kārayato* ti, *añattiyā kārentassa*. *Chindato* ti, *paresaṃ hatthādini chindantassa*. *Paccato*¹² ti, *pare daṇḍena piḷentassa*.¹³ *Socayato* ti *parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokaṃ sayam karontassa* pi *parehi kārāpentassa* pi. *Kilamato*¹⁴ ti *āhūrūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa*¹⁵ pi *parehi kilamāpentassa* pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, *param phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam* pi *phandato tam* pi *phandāpayato*. *Pāṇam atimāpayato*¹⁶ ti, *pāṇam hanantassa* pi *parehi*¹⁷ *hanūpentassāpi*. Evaṃ sabbattha *karāṇa-kārapana-vasen'* eva attho *veditabbo*. *Sandhin* ti *ghara-sandhiṃ*. *Nillopan* ti *mahā-vilopaṃ*. *Ekāgārīkan* ti, *ekam*¹⁸ eva *gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ*. *Paripantho*¹⁹ ti *ūgātāgātānaṃ acchindananatthaṃ magge tīṭṭhato*. *Karato*²⁰ *na kariyati pāpaṃ* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ²¹ karomāti saññāya karoto²² pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññino hontīti' dīpeti.

¹ B^m vyākariṃsu.

² B^m ujukaṃ.

³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m janakaṃ.

⁵ B^m karoto.

⁶ B^m uppiḷentassa fajjentassa vā.

⁷ B^m kilamentassa.

⁸ B^m omits.

⁹ S^c paripatthe.

¹⁰ S^c B^m pāpaṃ.

¹¹ B^m aphāsuka.

¹² B^m -rūpo.

¹³ B^m sārāṇīyaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m yuttakaṃ.

¹⁵ S^d pañcato'; B^m pacato.

¹⁶ B^m kilamayato.

¹⁷ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁸ S^c ekā c' eva; S^d ekā-m-eva.

¹⁹ S^d karano; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalan* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti ekaṃ maṇsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussā kakkhaḷā dāruṇā. Te sandhāya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pesannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yāgaṃ karonto, *Damenāti* indriya - damanena⁵ uposatha-kammena.⁶ *Samyamenāti* sīla - samyamena. *Sacca-vajjenāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññānam kiriyam eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambaṃ puttḥo labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kīdiso⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti' vutte, 'Kīdiso¹⁰ labujo¹¹ edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti' vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇa-pavattidese. *Apasādetabban* ti viheṭhetabbam.¹² *Anabhinanditrā* ti, 'sādhū sādhu' evaṃ paṇṇaṃ avatvā.¹³ *Appaṭikkositrā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evaṃ apatibāhitvā. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sūrato aṇṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁴ ti, sāravasen' eva 'Idaṃ nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadaye atthapento,¹⁵ vyañjanam pañānena¹⁶ uggahitaṃ¹⁷ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ¹⁸ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam¹⁹ eva. Ubhayenāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccaritādiṃ²⁰ *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²¹

Atta-kāre ti atta-kūro. Yena attanā kata-kammena ime

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

³ B^m ekaṃ.

⁶ B^m damena.

⁷ B^m kkhīp.

⁹ B^m kimdisāni.

¹¹ S^d labhuj (twice).

¹² B^m akatvā.

¹⁵ S^{cht} B^m atthapento.

¹⁷ S^{cht} uggahitaṃ.

¹⁹ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

²¹ S^c omits; B^m kkhīpati.

² B^m khuradhāra.

⁴ S^t B^m ekaṃ.

⁶ B^m adds vā.

⁸ B^m kimdiso.

¹⁰ B^m Ediso.

¹² B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁴ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁶ B^m pana tena.

¹⁸ B^m nikujitaṃ.

²⁰ B^m ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutām pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsānin nissāya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-sobhagyaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pahāraṃ deti nūma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre* ti¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan* ti, yaṃhi attano bale patitṭhiṭṭā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balam paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyan*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena pan' etāni visuṃ ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabhādayo anavassce pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe pāṇā* ti ek-indriyo pāṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ pāṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesū bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīvā* ti sālīyava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saṇṇī. *Arasā abalā aririya* ti tesam attano vaso vā balam vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāva-pariṇatā* ti. Ettha *niyatīti* niyattā,⁸ *saṃgatīti* channam abhijātīnaṃ tattha tattha gamanaṃ, *bhāvo* ti sabbhāvo⁹ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti. *Chaso' evābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu ṭhatvā *sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca paṭisaṃvedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassāntī, pamukha-yonīnaṃ uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

² Bm vacanam.

³ Bm dvindriyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ S^c add ti sabbhāvo.

⁶ Bm viriya (always).

⁷ Bm ādiyanti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ S^c niyatattā; Bm niyatā.

¹⁰ Bm jātisu (twice).

yonīnam *cudāsa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-salāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, *pañca* ca *kammuno satānti* ¹ *pañca* kamma-satāni cāti ² kevalam takka-mattakena niratthakam diṭṭhim dipeti. *Pañca* ca *kammāni tīni* ca *kammānti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu ³ ' *Pañca kammānti* pañc-iṇdriyavasena bhaṇati, *tīnti* tīni kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamme* ca *aḍḍha-kamme* cāti, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammañ ca vaci-kammañ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaddha-kamman ti.

Dvatṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-saṭṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Dvatṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmim kappe catu saṭṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayam pana aññe dve ajānanto evam āha. *Chal-abhiyātiyo* ⁴ ti, kaṇhābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohitaḥbhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhiyātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā ⁵ sākuntikā ⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā, ⁷ ayam kaṇhābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābhijātīti vadati, te kira catūsu paccayesu kaṇṭhake ⁸ pakkipitvā ⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka ¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayam hi 'ssa Pāli yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nūma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaḥbhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā. ¹¹ Gihi ¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvakā ¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayam ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jetṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayam sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso ¹⁵ Saṃkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Attha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, mānda-bhūmi khiddā ¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana ¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ S^ght sati; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca; S^ght vāti.

³ S^c pāṇāhu.

⁴ B^m chaḷābhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^hnt pabbatarā.

¹² B^m gihi-.

¹³ S^g sātakā-; S^c sāpakā (corrected from sātakā).

¹⁴ B^m evam.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khidda (below khiddā).

¹⁷ B^m p^c da-vimaṇsa (SS below vimaṇsā).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumīti imā atṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmīti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhinham rodanti c'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussarivā anussarivā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hattham vā pādam vā mañcam vā pīṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vīmaṇsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantum samattha-kālo⁵ ajugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevitvā sevitvā vijānana-kālo⁸ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiūci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmīti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate ti, ekūna - paññāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjū-satāni.

Nāgāvāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vīse*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti visam¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo 'ti raja-okinṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapīṭha-pāda-pīṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññī*¹³-*gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gadhabha-aja-pasu-migamahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaññī*¹⁵-*gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṅgu-varaka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-*gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-velu-nāḷādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c viravanti; S^s viramanti.

² S^c B^m omit.

³ B^m pitūnam.

⁴ S^c vīmaṇsāna; S^{dh} (corrected); S^t vīmaṇsā; B^m pada-vīmaṇsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁸ B^m sevitvā jānana-kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

¹⁰ B^m vīse.

¹¹ B^m visat.

¹² B^m okirāṇa.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saññī.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇñī.

¹⁶ B^m adde vihi.

¹⁷ B^m godhuma.

¹⁸ B^m kudrūsake.

¹⁹ B^m Niggaṇṭhi.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū *devā*, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānusa*² pi anantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-
⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggaḷa* - *Mucalinda* - *Kuṇḍaladahe* gahetvā
vadati.

*Pacuṭṭā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papātā ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānti* khuddakapapāta-
satāni.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānti* khuddaka-
supina-satāni.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekambhā⁹
mahāsarā vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-
binduṃ nīharitvā¹⁰ sattakkhattuṃ tamhi sare nirudake kate
eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ
caturāsīti-sata¹¹-sahassāni khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍite*¹² *ca dukkhass'*
antaṃ karontīti 'ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā
ajjhituṃ¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ *acelaka-silena vā aūṇena vā yena kena ci.*
Vatenāti tādiseṇ' eva.¹⁵ *Tapenāti* tapo-kammena.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā
visujjhati. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantikaroti* nāma yo
'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālāṃ atikkamitvā yāti.

H' evan n' atthīti evan n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na
sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ *doṇena mite*,¹⁸ *doṇena mitaṃ viya.*

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kaṭṭe*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālāna kaṭṭa²⁰-*pari-*
yante.

¹ S^c asaṃkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS pesācā.

⁶ B^m sihapapāta-chaddanta-mandākinī.

⁸ B^m kappino.

¹⁰ B^m nīharitva (always i).

¹² B^m bālo ca paṇḍito ca.

¹⁴ B^m silenāti.

¹⁶ SS phusā phusā.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m kata.

³ S^c sattāyati.

⁵ B^m mahanta-mahantā.

⁷ S^c pamuṭṭā; S^c pamuṭṭā; B^m papuṭṭi.

⁹ B^m ettakā.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m visujjhituṃ.

¹⁵ B^m adds vatenā.

¹⁷ S^d Doṇā mite.

¹⁹ B^m kate.

*N'atthi hāyana*¹-*vaddhane* ti *n'atthi hāyana*²-*vaddhanāni*.
Na *samsāro* peṇḍitassa *hāyati*, na *bālassa* *vaddhatīti* attho.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣe ti *ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣāni*,¹ *hāyana*³-*vaddhanā-*
nam ev' *etaṃ vevacanam*.⁴

Idāni tam *attham* *upamāya* *sādhento* *Seyyathāpi nāmāti*
ādim āha. *Tattha sutta-guḷe* ti *veṭhetvā kata-sutta-guḷam*.⁵
Nibbēhiyamānam eva phaleṭṭi, *pabbate* *vā rukkhagge* *vā*⁶
ṭhatvā khittam *sutta-ppamāṇena nibbēhiyamānam eva*
gacchati, *sutte khīṇe tatth'eva tiṭṭhati* na *gacchati*. *Evam*
*evam*⁷ *vutta-kālato uddham* na *gacchatīti dasseti*.

23. *Ajita-vāde N'atthi dīnman* ti *dinnassa phalābhāvam*
sandhāya vadati.

Yiṭṭham *vuccati mahāyāgo*. *Hutan* ti *pahenaka*⁸-*sakkāro*
adhippeto. *Tam* pi *ubhayam phalābhāvam eva sandhāya*
paṭikkhipati.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānan ti *sukata-dukkatānam*, *kusalākusalānan*
ti *attho*. *Phalam vipāko* ti *yam phalan* ti *vā vipāko* ti *vā*
vuccati tam n'atthīti vadati.

N'atthi ayaṃ loko ti *para-loke* *ṭhitassa* pi *ayaṃ loko*
n'atthi. *N'atthi para-loko* ti *idha loko* *ṭhitassa* pi *para-loko*
n'atthi. *Sabbe tattha tatth'eva ucchijjantīti dasseti*.
N'atthi mātā n'atthi pitā ti *tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-*
paṭipattīnam phalābhāva - vasena vadati. *N'atthi sattā*
opapātikā ti *cavitvā uppajjanaka*¹⁰-*sattā nāma n'atthīti*
vadati.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹¹ ti *catu-mahā-bhūtamayo*.

Paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyan ti *ajjhāttikā paṭhavi bāhiram paṭhavi-*
dhātum.¹² *Anupetīti anuyāti*.¹³ *Anupagacchatīti*, *tass'eva*
vevacanam, *anugacchatīti* pi *attho*. *Ubhayenāpi upeti*
upagacchatīti dasseti. *Āpādisu* pi *es'eva nayo*.

¹ B^m kūpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m guḷe.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khīp°.

⁶ B^m cātummahā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhāttika-pathaviḍhātu-bāhira-pathaviḍhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m °kaṇṣā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanam.

¹¹ B^m paṭeti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj°.

Indriyāntīti mana-cchaṭṭhāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco c' eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā ṭhitā cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāva ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padāntīti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇa-padāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānīti adhippetam. * *Kāpo-takāntīti* kapotaka¹-vañṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vañṇānīti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāli.

*Ahutiyo*⁵ ti, yaṃ paheṇaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinna-dānam sabban taṃ charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dāyakam hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paṇṇattam ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paṇṇattam. Idaṃ vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paṇṇattam idaṃ dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpan' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibhāti. Ajito 'kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākam paṭibhāti. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibhāti. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibhāntenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibhāhito hoti, vipākam paṭibhāntenāpi kammaṃ paṭibhāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹²-paṭibhākā ahetu-vādā c' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhim gahetvā rattitṭhāne divā-tṭhāne nisinnā sajjhāyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpam,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santiṭṭhati, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhūnam pi atekicchā anivattino ariṭṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadisā. Tattha koci ekaṃ dassanam okkamati, koci dve, koci tīṇi pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānīti kapota-.

³ S^c bhassamantā.

⁵ S^d ahutiyo ; S^h ahu dutiyo.

⁷ S^h jāgar^o.

⁹ S^d add yaṃ ; S^t ya.

¹¹ S^d atthata.

¹³ S^d adds mano or mato.

¹⁵ S^c pi ti ; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^d ca.

⁶ B^m paheṇaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibhāti tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m adds hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayam.

¹⁴ B^m kaṇḍakā.

dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi niyatā¹ micchā-dit̤ṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṇ c' eva īnokkha-maggāvaraṇaṇ ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggam pi gantaṃ, pag eva mokkhaṃ.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsīvisam⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kūmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akaṭā* ti akatā. *Akaṭa-vidhā* ti akata-vidhānā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārīkā⁸ pi na hontīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmātā* ti ¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāṇiyam na Aṭṭhakathūyam dissati. *Vañjhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayam vuttam eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya ṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññam* *vyābādhentīti* aññam aññam na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - *kāyo* ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - *kāyo*, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pahaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivarena satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitā voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. *Nāta*²⁰ -putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti catu-kotthāsena saṃvarena saṃvuto.

¹ S^c niyati.

² For va hoti S^{cg} have vā 'mato ucehijjati' tasmim ārammene micchā-sati-santiṭṭhati vā hoti. ³ S^{cdt} mokkhaṃ.

⁴ B^m khūnuko.

⁵ S^{cg} paṭhavi-gopako; S^{dht} paṭhavi-kopako; B^m pathavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d asīvisam; B^m āsīvisaṃ.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārāpitā.

⁹ S^t animittā.

¹⁰ S^t animmittā; B^m na nimmittā.

¹¹ S^d omit; S^{cg} animmittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpetabbā.

¹³ B^m vañcā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m pathavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m pathavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-vāri-vārito cāti*¹ *vārita-sabba-udako*, *paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako* ti attho. 'So kira sītodake saṭṭa-saññi hoti, tasmā taṃ na² vaḷañjēti. *Sabba-vāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-vāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-vāri-phuṭṭho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuṭṭho.⁶

Galatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatutto* ti 'saṃyata-citto. *Thitatto* ti suppatiṭṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā diṭṭhiyo va jātā.

32. Sañjaya-vādo amarā-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. *So 'ham Bhante* ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ pīletvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sūraṃ alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-kāraṃarānīta-sāmaṃ¹⁰ dāsabyaṃ¹¹-upagatānaṃ aññataro.

Kamma-karo ti analaso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utṭhahatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evaṃ utṭhito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanaṃ paññāpetvā pūda-dhovanādi-kattabba-kiccaṃ katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *paccā-nipātī*. Sāmi-kamhi vā sayanato avuṭṭhite pubbe yeva vuṭṭhātīti pubb-utṭhāyī. Paccūsa¹⁴-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattim nidd-okkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyaṃ kappetīti pacchā-nipātī. 'Kiṃ karomi kiṃ karomīti?' evaṃ kiṃ kāraṃ eva patisaṇanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-patissārī*. Manāpam yeva kiriyaṃ karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-paṭaṭṭhaṃ mukhaṃ ulloka-yamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuṭṭho.

⁴ B^m supatiṭṭhito.

⁵ S^c B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^c dāsabyaṃ; B^m dāsalya.

⁷ B^m seyyaṃ kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

⁹ B^m na taṃ.

¹⁰ S^c dht yutto; S^c yutto.

¹¹ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuṭṭho.

¹² See above on 1. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹³ S^c sāma.

¹⁴ S^c B^m omīti.

¹⁵ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata ¹aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. *So vat' assāyan ti pi paṭho*, ayam ev' attho.

Yan nūndhan ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgam pi yāva jīvaṃ pi ²na sakkhi-ssāmi dāṭun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

³*Kāyena saṃvuto ti*, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa ³pavesana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye pi.

Ghāsacchādana-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. Etad-attham pi anesanaṃ pahāya agga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato pariveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakatṭha⁵-kāyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiratānaṃ parama-vodāna-ppattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viśaṃkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattim vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

*Āsanaṇāpi*¹⁰ *nimanteyyāmāti*, nisinnāsaṇaṃ papphotetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ ti*, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe amhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādīhi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹ ¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

³ B^m akusala-.

⁵ B^m vivekatṭha; Fausböll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vāṭakatṭha.

⁶ Fausböll (loc. cit.) adds parisuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁷ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁸ B^m adds kilesa.

¹⁰ B^m āsanaṇa pi.

¹² S⁴ cīvarādi.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m acchādanena.

¹¹ B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmiti.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci *gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadhaṃ*. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-saṃkhātāñ c'eva āvaraṇa-saṃkhātāñ ca guttiṃ. Sā pan' esā na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikū nāma saṃvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya katṭhahārika-paṇṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ saṃvidahantena dhammikū nāma saṃvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abhivādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṇsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Paṭhaman ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti' ādim āha.

37. Kasatīti *kassako*. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jeṭṭhako ti *gahapatiko*. Bali-saṃkhātāṃ kāraṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsiñ ca dhana-rāsiñ ca vaḍḍhetīti *rāsi-vaḍḍhako*.

Appaṃ vā ti parittakaṃ vā, antamaso taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁵ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ vā* ti vipulaṃ vā. Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appaṃ pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayam āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sāmikūnaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Nāti yeva *nāti-parivaṭṭo*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi dīṭṭh'* eva dhamme ti, idha *evaṃ evāti*⁶ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṃ* ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavū sakalam pi rattindivam⁷ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savane pariyaṭṭi⁸ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

⁵ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁷ B^m ratti-divaṃ.

² B^m samvidahitā.

⁴ B^m adds gahapati.

⁶ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyantaṃ.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantataṛaṇ ca paṇitataṛaṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantataṛan ti abhikkantataṛaṃ, atimaṇāpataṛan ti attho. Paṇitataṛan ti uttamataṛaṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. *Suṇāhīti*, abhikkantataṛaṇ ca uttaritaraṇ ca sāmāñña-phalaṃ suṇāhi. *Sādhukaṃ* ṇaṇasikarohīti, ettha paṇa sādhuṃ sādhuṇti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādhuṇti saddo āyācana-sampatiṇchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḥhikammādisu dissati. ‘Sādhū¹ Bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ deseti²’ ādisu āyācane dissati. ‘Sādhū Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu sampatiṇchane. ‘Sādhū sādhu Sārīputtāti’ ādisu sampahaṇsane.

‘Sādhū dhamma-ruci rājā, sādhu paṇṇāṇavā naro,
Sādhū cittānaṃ addubbho,⁴ pāpassākaraṇaṃ sukhān’

ti ādisu sundare. ‘Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhuṃ suṇāhīti’ ādisu sādhuṃ-saddo yeva daḥhikamme āṇattiyā⁵ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etth’ eva daḥhikamme ca āṇattiyāṇ ca attho veditaḥho. Sundare pi vaṇṇati. Daḥhikamma-karaṇ⁶-atthena hi, ‘daḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, suggahītaṃ⁷ gaṇhanto,’ āṇatti-atthena ‘mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,’ sundaratthena ‘sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhīti’ etaṃ dipitaṃ hoti. *Manasikarohīti* āvajja-samannāharāti⁸ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhippāyo. Api c’ ettha *suṇāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ⁹ etaṃ, *sādhukaṃ* ṇaṇasikarohīti manasikāre daḥhi-kamma-niyojanaṇa manindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ.¹⁰ Purimaṇ c’ ettha vyaṇjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ, pacchimaṃ attha vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇāpapaṛikkhādisu. Purimena ca ‘Savyaṇjana ayaṃ dhammo tasāṃ savanīyo’ ti

¹ B^m adds me.

² B^m adubbho.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m samanāharāti.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m āṇattiyān ti.

⁷ B^m sugahitaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇaṃ.

dīpeti, pacchimena 'sāttho¹ tasmā manasikātabbo.'² *Sādhuka-*
padam vā ubhaya-padehī yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo
 dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi
 sādhukaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro
 ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmīti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiññātāṃ sāmāñña-
 phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmīti hi⁷ saṃ-
 khitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmīti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha
 Vaṅṭisa-thero :

'Saṃkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.'⁹

Evaṃ vutte ussāha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā*
Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagarato paccassosi,¹⁰ Bhaga-
 vato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampatiṇṇe paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad aroca*, etam avoca, idāni
 vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti
 attho.

'Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokaṃ
 upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loka uppajja-
 tīti.' Kattha ci sāsanaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhāve
 samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ
 bhikkhāve bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito' ti. Idha pana lokaṃ
 upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātāṃ desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵
Mahārājāti ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmiṃ

¹ Bm sattho.

² Bm adds katabbo.

³ Sdh add ca.

⁴⁻⁷ SS bhāsissāmīti⁷ hi.

⁹ Saṃyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā
 udiyyati.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm desopadese.

¹⁴ Vimāna-vatthu.

² Bm adds ti.

⁴ Bm adds c' eva.

⁶ S^t phalaṃ phalaṃ.

⁸ Bm sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va).

^{1232.} Bm (=Peet) udīrayīti, Old.

¹¹ Bm sakalaṃ.

¹³ Sc yato.

¹⁵ Bm puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppajjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā*’ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata-saddo* Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo *Visuddhi-Magge* vitthāritā.

Loke uppajjati. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko *samkhārā-loko* ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppajjamāno pi Tathāgato, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppajjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāle,³ imasmim yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. ‘Puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthima-dakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavati⁸ nāma nadī. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe’ ti evaṃ paricchiṇṇe āyāmato tiyojanasate, vitthārato adḍhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepato navayojanasate, Majjhima-padese uppajjati. Na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvakā asīti mahātherā Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā aññe ca sūrappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth’ eva uppajjanti.

Tattha Tathāgato Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābhiniikkhamanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dīpaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds vutto. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often I, see p. 174).

⁴ B^m Gajaṅgalam.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) tassa pareṇa.

⁶ B^m Mahāsālā.

⁷ B^m tato parā (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁸ Old. Sallavati; S^{ss} Salalavati (and so Fausböll); S^c B^m Salalavati; S^{ht} Salalavati. Comp. Salala, flower, J. 1. 13. (v. 61) = sarala.

⁹ B^m Thunam (Old. Thūnam).

¹⁰ S^c B^m Usira° (in Kashmir! says Beal, ‘Records,’ i. 131).

¹¹ B^m adḍhateyya.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppannā-bhāvam sandhāya *uppajjati* vuttam, Tathāgato loka uppanno hoti ti ayam hi ettha attho.

So *imaṃ lokan* ti, so Bhagavā *imaṃ lokam*. Idāni vatta-bbāṃ nidasseti. *Sadevakan* ti saha *(devehi)* sa-devakam. Evam saha *Mārena samārakam*, saha Brahmaṇā *sabrahmakam* saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim*. Pajātattā pajā, tam *pajam*. Saha deva-manussehi *sadevamanussam*. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gaḥaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsana-paccatthika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gaḥaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gaḥaṇam.² Evam ettha tihi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhiṃ satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

‘Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gaḥaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gaḥaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gaḥaṇena rūpi⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇāṃ-gaḥaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vū saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Api c’ ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkatṭha-paricchedato sabbassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, ‘Mūro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi eteṇa sacchikato’ ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *samārakan* ti āha. Yesam pana ahosi ‘Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekāṅguliyaṃ ekasmim cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāna-samāpatti-sukham paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato’ ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, ‘Puthu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā’ ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

² S^{cs} loka

³ B^m paccattikā.

⁴ S^{cs} -ggaṇam.

⁵ S^{dh} rupi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajā ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto sadera-manussan ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Saderakan ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Samāraṇan ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Sabrahmaṇan ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tih' ākārehi tisu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyāto sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajā sadera-manussan ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvīhi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinna⁷ ti.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paredetīti.⁸ Ettha pana sayan ti sāmā, aparaneyyo hutvā. Abhiññā ti abhiññāya, adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ Paredetīti bodheti ñāpeti¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So. Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇiṇaṃ paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaraṃ viṭṭaka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tañ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ, atthi sāsanaṃ. Desanāya tāva catuppādikāya gāthāya paṭhamapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjhe¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosānaṃ nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānaṃ, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjhaṃ. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkaṭṭh°; S^{cdg} ukka; B^m omits.

² S^c avase ca.

³ B^m sesa-satta.

⁴ S^c Bhāvānukkamena; B^m bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ B^m pakkhipitvā.

⁶ S^g omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diṇṇan.

⁸ S^c adds riyā; S^g yā.

⁹ B^m ti; S^d adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m viñāpeti.

¹¹ B^m majjhaṃ.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyosānaṃ, majjhe eka¹ va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanassa pana sīla-samādhī-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ : 'Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaṃ ditthi² ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā' ti³ evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalañ c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahma-cariyaṃ etaṃ sūraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttam. 'Nibbānāgadhaṃ⁴ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyosānaṃ' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttam. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ ādhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Sīlaṃ desetvā,⁵ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyosāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttam—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. Tasmā añño⁶ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyosānaṃ hi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṅghitīti.

*Sātthaṃ saryaṇjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisa-di-vaṇṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sātthaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sātthaṃ* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyaṇjana⁹di⁹-yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyaṇjana vā sabba-vissatṭha - sabba - niggaḥita - vyaṇjana vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Milakkhānaṃ¹² bhāsū viya, vyaṇjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyaṇjana nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² Sc Bm nibbānag-

³ Sdht añña.

⁴ Bm pariyosān' eva°.

⁵ Bm always by°.

⁶ Sc thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁸ Bm dassetvā.

⁹ Bm kathento.

¹⁰ Sc saby°; Sc savury°; Sdht saby°; Bm saby°.

¹¹ Sc suttam.

¹²⁻¹² Bm savaṛādi-milakkhunam.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ ¹ ca niggahitaṃ
 Sambuddhaṃ yavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā ² ppabhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā ³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanaṃ eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
savyañjanaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kevala-paripuṇṇan ti. Ettha *kevalan* ti sakalādhivacanam,
paripuṇṇan ti anūnādhivacanam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuṇṇā n'atthīti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇan ti
 veditabbaṃ. ⁴

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkūraṃ vā labhissāmīti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-saṇṭhitena cittaṇa deseti. Tasmā *pari-*
suddhaṃ desetīti vuccati. •

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 sadā dāne veyyāvacco pañca-sikkhāpada-sīle appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra - santose viriye ⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsane ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī jutī bala-viriyūpapatti
 Idañ ca te ⁴ Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . . ⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ So garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukaṃ. (See Mil. 341.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhitvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
 Tassa sucinṇassā ayam vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānan ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhatīti

imasmim Aṅkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam
 ahoṣīti’ imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-sīlam
 brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n’eva nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya⁶ yāva deva - brahmaḷokūpapattiyā’ ti,
 imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Maya n ettha brahmacārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Mayaṇ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyam carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amham daharū na miyare’ ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyan ti vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etam for idam).

⁶ Bm adds na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Fausböll); Bm tasmā hi.

² So idhañ.

⁴ Bm Aṅgura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyyare (J. IV. 53).

‘Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā¹ tapassī sudam² homīti’ Lomahaṅsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyan ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhimena ca devattam, uttamena visujjhatīti’

evaṃ Nimi-Jātake atta-damana-vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko uposatho brahmacariyan ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅ-giko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyan ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’ eva phītañ ca⁶ vitthā-ritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kūsitan’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sāsanam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pi thāne idam eva brahmacariyan ti adhippetam. Tasmā brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetti, ‘So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇam . . . pe . . . parisuddham, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetti’ evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyan ti setṭhatṭhena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyam, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādīnaṃ cariyān ti vuttam hoti.

Tam dhamman ti tam vutta-ppakāra-sampadam dhammam.

Suṇāti gahapati vā ti. Kasmā paṭhamam gahapatim niddisati? Nihata-mūnattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātim nissāya mānam karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānam karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātītāya patitṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedam muñ-cantehi pitṭhiyā loṇam pupphamānāya bhūmim kasitvā]¹⁰ tādissassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ Bm caritvā.

³ Sg viriyan ti.

⁵ Bm adds nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁷ Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁸ St sikkhāpada-thaya; Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁹ Bm repeats.

² Bm sūda.

⁴ Sg omit.

⁶ Sd idaṃ c’ eva jīvitañ ca.

¹⁰ SS omit.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappamaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca¹ kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatiṃ
niddissatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmim vā ti, itaresam vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmim.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti, parisuddhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāmiṃhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.*

Iti patisaṃcikkhatīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi satṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesam
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. Rajā-
patho ti rāga-rajādīnaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānaṃ ti Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā-
yam vuttaṃ, āgamaṇa⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alagganaṭṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti abbhokāso. Pabbajito hi kūṭāgāra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttaṃ
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.*

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyāya okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṃvuta-saṃkārādhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyāya yathā sukhaṃ okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

*Na¹² idaṃ sukamaṃ . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya ekanta-paripunṇaṃ caritabbam, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalīnaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya*

¹ So niddissatīti.

³ Bm adds bho. c

⁶ Bm sakiñcana-p°.

⁷ Bm vadanti.

⁹ So omits; Sd na sajjhati; Snt najjhati.

¹⁰ Bm tṭhānaṃ.

¹¹ So sabbabbhāvato; Sd Bm sabbhāvato; St sambhāvato.

¹² So Bm na yidaṃ.

² SS paccājātito ti jāto (St ca for ti).

⁴ So chay°; St chadhamp°; Bm jāyam°.

⁶ SS āhamana. .

⁸ Bm kuṭ°.

¹³ Sd esanaṃ; So esitam.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkha-likhitam*¹ *likhita-saṅkha-sadisam* dhota-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam caritabbam. *Idam na sukaṣam agāram ajjhāreṣatā, agāram ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . pe*² *. . . caritum. Yan nūndham kese ca massu*³ *ca ohāretvā kāsāya*⁴ *-rasa-pītatāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni vatthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agārasmā nikkhamitvā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁵ *ti. Ettha ca yasmā agāra-ssahitam kasi-vaṇijjādi*⁶ *-kammam agāriyan*⁷ *ti vuccati, taṃ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā*⁸ *ti nātabbā. Tam anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁹ *ti paṭipajjeyyam.*

*Appam vā ti, sahasato hetthā bhoga-kkbandho*¹⁰ *appo nāma hoti, sahasato paṭṭhāya mahā. Ābhandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivaṭṭo, so*¹¹ *vīsatiyā hetthā appo hoti, vīsati*¹² *paṭṭhāya mahā.*

42. *Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti pāṭimokkha-saṃvarena samannāgato. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* ti¹³ *ācārena c' eva gocarena ca sampanno. Aṇumattesūti*¹⁴ *appamattakesu. Vajjesūti akusala-dhammesu. Bhaya-dassāvī ti bhaya-dassā. Samādayāti sammā ādiyitvā. Sikkhati sikkhāpadēsūti sikkhāpa*¹⁵ *esu tam tam sikkhāpadam samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.*

Kāyakamma - vacīkammena samannāgato kusaleṇa parisuddhājīvo ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gaḥaṇen' eva¹⁶ *kusale kāyakamma-vacīkamme*¹⁶ *gahite pi. Yasmā idam ājīva-pārisuddhi-sīlan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādisu vā uppajjati, kāya-vacī-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattham kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalenāti vuttam. Yasmā pana tena saman-nāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo. Mandiyaputta*¹⁷ *- Suttanta-*

¹ Bm likhitan ti.

³ Bm massum.

⁵ Sc pabbajj^o.

⁷ Sodht agārayan; Ss agārayan.

⁹ Sodht pabbajj^o.

¹¹ Bm so hi.

¹³ Ss hoti (Ss ti corrected to hoti). •

¹⁵ Bm adds ca.

¹⁷ Bm Muṇḍiya-.

² Bm omits.

⁴ Bm kasaya.

⁶ Bm vanijj^o.

⁸ Bm anagāriyan.

¹⁰ Sc khandho.

¹² Bm vīsatiyā.

¹⁴ Bm anu-.

¹⁶ St kammena.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttam. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?' 'Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ.' 'Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmīti' vuttam.² Tasmā tassāpi desanūya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.²

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena³ sīla-sampanno nāma³ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manaccatṭhesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajaññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu sattasu ṭhānesu satiya c'eva sampajaññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santutṭho* ti catusu⁴ paccayesu tividhena santutṭhena⁵ santutṭho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁶ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathañ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁷ ādim āha. Tattha idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāṇātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ⁸ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.⁹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhummaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyam hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlan ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle 'vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Idam assa hoti sīlasmin ti idam assa sīlam hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁰ eka-saṃvarato pi¹⁰ na samanupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhāvassito*¹¹ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹²

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹³ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samanupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

²⁻² Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājivo veditabbo.

³⁻³ Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁴ Bm catusu.

⁶ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁸ Bm nikkhīpitva.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁹ Bm omits.

⁹ See here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati.

¹⁰ See omit.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹² Bm avasitto.

¹³ Bm paccattikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyakajjhattam, attano santāne ti attho. *Anavajja-sukhan* ti anavajjam aninditam kusalasila-pada-tthānehi avipṭaṭṭisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahitam¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukham paṭisaṃvedeti. *Evam kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sila-sampanno hotīti*, evaṃ nirantaram vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotīti² sila-katham niṭṭhapesi.³

64. Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpan* ti. *Ayam cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati, yath' āha: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesīti.'⁵ Katthaci sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-samkhāte vā⁶ samanta-cakkhumhi, yath' āha:

‘Tathūpamam dhammam ayam Sumedha
Pāsadam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.’

Katthaci paññā⁷-cakkhumhi. ‘Virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādīti⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye⁹ paññā, ‘Cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇam udapādīti,’ ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-ñāṇam paññā-cakkhun ti vuttam.¹⁰ ‘Dibbena cakkhunā’ ti āgata-tthāṇesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. ‘Cakkhuñ ēa paṭicca rūpe cāti’ ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha paṭāyam pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati. Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpam disvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu¹¹ yaṃ vattabham siyū taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Ayūseka*¹²-sukhan ti, kilosa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekam asammissam parisuddham adhi-citta-sukham paṭisaṃvedetīti.

Indriya-samvara-kathā niṭṭhitā.

65. Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi *abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇam, paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamaṇena¹⁴ tāva purato kāyam abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitam.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemīti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm adds pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

⁸ Scs evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ St -niyesu.

¹⁰ Sdt -tena tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Bm vuccati.

¹³ Scd avyāseka; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ purato onamēto abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaṃ aṅga-ppadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kārī hotti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass'² eva vā kārī. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam āsammoha-sampajāññam ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthi' atthānattham parigaṇetvā³ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiya-dassana-Bodhidassana-⁵ Saṃgha-dassana⁵-Theradassana⁵-asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vaddhi.⁶ Cetiyaṃ⁷ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇaṃ, Saṃgha-dassane⁸ Saṃghārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato⁹ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesam ovāde paṭiṭṭhāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹⁰ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sāttham.¹¹

Kece pana āmisato pi vaddhi¹² attho yeva. Taṃ nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannattā¹³ ti vadanti.

Tasmim pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā¹⁴ sappāya-parigaṇhanaṃ sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-dassanaṃ¹⁵ nāma sāttham.¹⁵ Sace pana cetiyassa mahā-pūjāya dasa-dvādasa-yojan-antare parisū sannipatati,¹⁶ attano vibhavānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisū pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

³ Bm pariggahetvā; Scs °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

⁴ Bm parigg°.

² Bm sampajāñam.

⁵ Bm omits dassana.

⁶ Bm vuddhi.

⁷ Bm adds vā Bodhim vā.

⁸ Bm dassanena.

⁹ Bm khayavasato.

¹⁰ Bm khayavasato.

¹¹ Bm sātthakan ti vuttaṃ.

¹² Bm vuddhi.

¹³ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁴ Scgt °gan°; Bm °ggah°

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Bm tāva sātthakam.

¹⁶ Bm sannipatanti.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya samcaranti, tatra c' assa itthe ārammaṇe lobho anitthe paṭigho āsama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattim vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ tñānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Sace pana anto gāme mahamaṇḍapaṃ karetvā, sabba - rattim dhamma-savanaṃ karentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ tñānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Tadattha-dīpan-atthaṃ ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmāneraṃ gahetvā danta-katthathāya gato. Sāmānero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubhaṃ disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādaṃ katvā samkhāre sammasanto tīni phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atthāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmānera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhim dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim pi divase upari-visesaṃ nibbattessāmīti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanen' eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tva maggena gantvā mayā tñitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ tathā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubhaṃ dvinnam janānaṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sāttham pi pan' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmaṃ subhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmaṃ ca purisāsubhaṃ sabhāgaṃ ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajñānaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁷-sātthaka-sappāyassa pana attha-ttiṇsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-sam-

¹ Bm pekkhane.² Bm adds Bodhi-dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo.³ Bm vatthu.⁴ Bm okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)⁵ Bm vutte.⁶ Bm pūrattā.⁷ Sedht °ganita; Ss °ganita; Bm °ggahita.⁸ Sc Bm tiṇsāya.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocare taṃ gahetvā va gamaṇaṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyam kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamehi vītināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcitvā, pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādīni sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samādhāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsaṇaṃ pavisitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gāhāpento, kammatṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhācāravelāya utṭhahitvā, kammatṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādhāya, senāsaṇato nikkhamitvā, kammatṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammatṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavisati. Aññaṃ ce kammatṭhānaṃ hoti, sopāna⁵ - mūle tathā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ tṭhapetvā, Buddhāramaṇaṃ pīṭim⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu tṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṃ⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu tṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccākāraṃ⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evaṃ cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisāmita-tṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhitta-kammatṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammatṭhāna-sīsen' eva cīvaraṃ pārūpitvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccug-

¹ Sd sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adds cetiyaṃ.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pīṭim.

⁹ Bm nippaccākāraṃ.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisidāpetvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhattam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisiditvā pañham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti jana-saṃgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbā yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva āhamma-katham kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva āhāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggam paṭipajjati. Atha nam purētaram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmānera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākam upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukham oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te tam pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, mātī-pakkhato sambandhā pītī-pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete amhākam karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santukara eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātaka chātakaṃ jñāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākam upakārino n' atthāti,' tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹⁰ muñcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammaṭṭhāna-vīthim¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyam vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-velāyam eva gāmaṃ yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālam gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.² Bm katvā.³ Bm nivattetvā.⁴ Bm idisā.⁵ Bm paṭipattim.⁶ SS kammaṭṭhānam vīthim.⁷ Bm adds te.⁸ Bm nivattiyamāno.⁹ Bm puts this na before mukham.¹⁰ Bm paccāharatīti.¹¹ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinna-kam² muñcivā, anupādinna-kam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nabāto viya tejo - dhātu - parilāha - nibbāṇam patvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovivā, antarā bhatte kammaṭṭhānam manasikatvā, avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena āhāram³ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya poṇkhānupoṇkham upaṭṭha-hamānam kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisū bhikkhū yāgum pivitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattaṃ pattā nāma gaṇana-patham vītivattā. Sīhalā-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na taṃ āsanam atthi yattha yāgum pivitvā arahattaṃ patta⁹.bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto viharanto 'kammaṭṭhānam nāma atthīti' pi saññam akatvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-saṃsaggena saṃsaṭṭho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayaṃ vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo panāyaṃ harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-paccāgatika-vatta-vasena veditabbo. Atta-kāmā hi kēla-puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattaṃ katvā viharanti. 'Āvuso tumhe na inatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jīvikā pakatā pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesaṃ gamane yeva nigganḥatha, ṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesaṃ sayane yeva nigganḥathāti.' Te evaṃ katika¹⁸-vattaṃ katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² Sc upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhārañ ca.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁶ Sc Sīhalā.

⁷ Sc sālāyaṃ vā.

⁸ Bm sālāyaṃ vā.

⁹ Sc Bm bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹¹ Bm adds tiṇsa pi cattalisam pi.

¹² Bm na inatṭā na bhayattā na.

¹³ Bm omits; Bm tathā ṭhāne.

¹⁴ Sc kathika.

¹⁵ Bm ettha.

¹⁶ Sc kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ addha-usabha-usabha-addha-gāvuta-gāvut²-
antaresu pāsānā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ
manasikarontā ya gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa
uppajjati tatth' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto
tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So
'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkam jānāti, anuccha-
vikan³ te etan' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vadhetvā
tatth' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto
nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati so
yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ⁶ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ
kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va
gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittaena pādaṃ
uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṇivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷
yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsi Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccāgata - vattaṃ
pūrento evaṃ vihāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudam¹⁰ antarā magge
kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā
theraṃ tathā gacchantam disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³
nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ċi
pammuttho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kamma-
ṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaena va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-
vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase
tassa caṅkamana-koṭiyaṃ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulihi dīpaṃ
pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devā-
naṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upatṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu.
Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-
divase pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi,
kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso
nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha.
Tato 'Paṭicchādettha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Ss gacchanto.³ Bm ananucchavikan.⁵ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁷ Bm pāde.⁹ Ss ttero.¹¹ St kāyattā; Sd kāsantā.¹³ Bm punam.¹⁵ Sst omit ti.² Ss omit.⁴ Bm paṭicoditvā.⁶ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁸ Sd ālindaka.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.¹² Bm vappantā.¹⁴ Bm ujjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni ṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-ṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittaṇa pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttena uddhaṭṭe paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvi' nū pabbajito nū' ti āsaṅkaniye padese ṭhatvā² pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattaṃ dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsam⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ vandituṃ vā āgate manusse "dighāyukā hothāti" vacanamattenāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katami?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṇaṃ⁵ vā pañhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceṭi. Sace divasādi⁶ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhubhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tīttha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya.

“Te kira Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akāṃsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmāti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisiṃsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjiṃsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jāniṃsu 'Ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evañ ca cintesaṃ, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpessāmāti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokaṣe nāddasamsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Sed gāvi.

² Bm adds cīvaram.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gandusaṃ throughout (see J. 1. 459).

⁵ So gaṇācam; Sst gaṇanam; Bm gaṇam; Sh gaṇaṇam.

⁶ St divasā divasādi; Bm divasādini.

⁷ Bm niṭṭhubhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sst nāddamsu.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ idiso hoti, susammatṭhaṃ Cetiya-
 aṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-aṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 ṭṭhitam² pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
 raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresum. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vūsi Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁴-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁵ eva
 cāttena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁶-soṇḍa-
 dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n'atthi
 taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
 turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁷-piṇḍa-
 pātiya-dhutaṅga⁸ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattaṃ pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugharaṃ pavitṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sallakkhetum⁹ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ
 gahetvā¹⁰ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ manasikāroṇto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹¹-saññaṃ upaṭṭha-
 peṭvā, akkhabbhañña¹²-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇḍūpama¹³-
 vaṇaṇa paccavekkhanto, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
 āhāreti, n'eva dāvāya¹⁴ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvī ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhatta-
 kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattaṃ evaṃ
 pacchābhattaṃ purima-yāmaṇ ca pacchima-yāmaṇ ca kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samklhātaṃ gata-paccā-
 gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasana-okāso.

³ Bm nivattitā.

⁶ Kamma ṭhaṇaṃ anuyutten'.

⁷ So javana-anga-.

⁹ Bm sallakhetva.

¹¹ Bm paṭikkūla.

¹² S akkhamabhañj-; Sh akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

¹³ So all six MSS.

¹⁵ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

² Bm suthapitaṃ.

⁴ Bm kalamba.

⁶ Bm sūrā.

⁸ Bm dhutaṅgaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm paṭilabbhitvā ādāya.

¹⁴ So damāya.

¹⁶ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhe nibbatto Pacceka-bodhim sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhim sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-paṇño vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dharmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇiko³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmiṃ catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampa-jaññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattiṭṭi ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattiṭṭi vā' ti⁷ sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmi' citta uppajjamāne ten' eva citta saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vīti-haraṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ Bm °cīriyo.

² Bm dhuta-vādā.

⁴ Sc asamayhaṇaṃ.

⁶ Bm °janā.

⁸ Bm sammuyhanti.

¹⁰ Sc paṭhaviyā; Sht paṭhavi; Bm paṭhavi.

¹¹ Sc Bm vossajjane.

³ Bm araṇṇiko.

⁵ Sc repeats asammoha.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ St Bm pād.

¹² SS sannirumhesu; Bm sannirujjhanesu.

uddharāṇe pavattā rūpârûpa-dhammā atiharāṇaṃ na¹ pāpu-
nanti. Tathā atiharāṇe pavattā² vītiharāṇaṃ, vītiharāṇe
pavattā vossajjanaṃ,³ vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ,
sannikkhepane pavattā⁴ sannirumhanaṃ⁵ na pāpuṇanti.
Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁶-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā
tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁷ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁸ bhijjanti.
Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ?
Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamanaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ
dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁹ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi
koṭṭhāse saddhiṃ rūpena

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avicim anusambaddho⁹ nadi-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampa-
jaññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hotīti padassa
attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkha-
ṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisū pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā
upe¹ pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokita-palokitani
nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sārappa-vasena pana
imān'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni
gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-
vassen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sātthaka-sampa-
jaññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhim katvā
veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave
Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³-cetaso
samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evam
me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhiijjhā-domanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴.

¹ Scg omit *na*.

² St adds sannivesanaṃ, sannivesane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -bandho.

⁶ Sc add *va*.

⁷ Bm sabbam.

⁸ Bm vossaj^o (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilam.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāssa bhavissatīti iti ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, “evaṃ me anudisaṃ ālokyato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijjahanam eva gocara³-sampajāññaṃ. Tasmā⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva kasinādi-kammaṭṭhānikehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sisen’ eva ālokana-vilokanam kātabbam. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n’ atthi. ‘Ālo-kessāmīti’ pana citte uppajjamāne⁵ ten’ eva cittena saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen’ eva hetthimaṃ akkhi-dalam adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddham laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sūdhentaṃ uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānanam pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajāññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālika-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asammoha-sampajāññaṃ veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanañ c’ eva dassanaṃ sampañicchanam
Santīraṇaṃ votthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgaṃ uppatti bhavassa aṅga-kiccaṃ sūdhaya-mānaṃ pavattati. Taṃ āvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āvajjana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampañicchana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Bm sabbam.

³ See gocare.

⁵ See add te; Bm māna-matte.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm votthabbana (always).

² See samp°.

⁴ Bm adds ettha.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ See vipāka.

sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattum javanam javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthi ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patit'esu 'ayaṃ itthi ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddham saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanam uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppannānam āvajjanādīnam geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācituṃ pavitṭhassa āgantuka-purissassa geha-sāmikesu tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇa-karaṇam na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnam geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanam ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditab-bam.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññam aññam na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānusakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇam yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇam yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evan tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbam. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpaṃ⁷ ca rūpakkhando, dassanam viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Bm adds nāma.

³ Bm āpātham āgate.

^{5,6} Sc⁵ omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ Bm rūpā.

² Sc yobbāsu; Sdh sodhesu.

⁴ Bm mānussakesu.

⁶ Bm °yuttetu; Sc⁵ yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. "Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanam, rūpam rūpāyatanam, dassanam manāyatanam,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanam. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhū-dhātu, rūpam rūpa-dhātu, dassanam cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, tam sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpam ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanam anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saha-jāta⁹ -paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketi¹⁰ evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-pacca-vekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ pasārite ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇam akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānattham parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā tthitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, visesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phūtiṃ¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu.

² Sc adds cedanā; St repeats dassanam manāyatanam.

³ Scs samavāyo.

⁴ Sc Bm nissaya-; Sc nissayā.

⁵ Sc samanta; Scs samananta-; St samantaram.

⁶ Scs Bm nissaya.

⁷ Bm sammiñj^o (throughout).

⁸ Bm parigaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

⁹ Bm sammiñjitvā.

¹⁰ SS pātim (Sd pāte).

¹¹ SS omit.

¹² Sdh paccayā.

¹³ Bm saha-jātādi.

¹⁴ SS omit.

¹⁵ Bm parigaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm sammiñjitassa.

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbam.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-pariggaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇo² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atṭhim āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbam. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbam. Mahā-thero kira divaṭṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehi⁴ saddhiṃ dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.⁸ 'Yato patṭhāya 'ham,⁹ Āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātuma āraḍdho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana suttākaḍḍhana - vasena dāru - yantassa hattha-pādalāṇaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānaṃ¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhārane ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvāra-

¹ Bm gg.

³ Bm passesa.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁹ Sht Bm yāham.

¹¹ Bm pariñānaṃ.

² SS angane.

⁴ Bm -kena.

⁶ Bm sammiñjita (always).

⁸ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹⁰ Scs lāṇaṃ; Bm laṇaṃ.

nam nivāsana¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhog'o'dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaram sukhumaṃ
sappāyam, sītālukassa ghaṇam duppaṭṭam. Viparītaṃ asappa-
yam, yassa kassaci jinṇam asappāyam eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi'ssa taṃ palibodhakaram hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedaṃ lobhaniyam cīvaram, tādisaṃ hi araññe ekakssa
nivāsantarāyakaram jivītantarāyakaraṇ cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannam, yaṇ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyam.
Viparītaṃ sappāyam. Tassa vasaṇ' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampa-
jaññaṃ veditabbam.

' Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaram pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetaraṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaram na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāruto'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto' ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paticchādentī paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhitvā
somaṇassaṃ kūtabbam, na asundaram labhitvā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika⁹-cetiya-rukkhādisu hi keci mālā-gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰-vatthādihi¹¹ sakkāram karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādihi¹² asakkāram, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādayo somaṇassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhitvā somaṇassaṃ

¹ ¹ Seg omit; Sh pāpuraṇa.

² Bm vā—vā.

³ So Bm aggaḷ.

⁴ Bm pārupento.

⁵ Set Bm vammika.

⁶ Seg vatt'.

⁷ Bm adds hi.

⁸ Bm bhikkhāgahaṇādi.

⁹ Seg omit (but see p. 200).

¹⁰ Bm paṭṭuṇa.

¹¹ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹² Bm dhūma.

¹³ Sd Bm 'ppahārādihi.

kātabbam asundaram labhitvā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattaṃ sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāṇo bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi' evaṃ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho⁵ hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yañ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññam, kammaṭṭhānāvijāhana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakūra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaḥaṇam nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaḥaṇam viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikīṇṇe śanātha-sālāyaṃ⁶ anātha-manusse disvā⁷ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁸ c' eva kapālakādihi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁸ pi kesañ ci saṇhāni kesañ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapālādini pi kesañ ci susaṇṭhānāni kesañ ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha. *

² Set 'bam.

^{3,5} Ss omit; Bm adds nisinne. *

⁷ Ss vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁸ Bm colakāni.

² Ss paccayādi; Ss -ādi.

⁴ Bm va.

⁶ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-¹ paṭiggahana-matten' eva 'ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaram bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva 'ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayam saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoha-sampajaññena uttama-sampajānakārīti yeditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pīte* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹ khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto atṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sāththaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa apbhāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yam pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya - sampajaññam, kammattāhānavijahana - vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam vedittabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahanam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṇ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karaṇam ālopa - uddharaṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṇ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-atṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanaṇ, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala - kicca-sādhanaṇ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṇ ca hoti. Iti nam¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, tam heṭṭhā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha -¹³ parivattitam kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitam upari danta-musala-saṇcunṇitam, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

² See above, p. 191.

³ Bm phāsu na.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm uddharaṇam.

⁶ Bm heṭṭhima.

^{7,13} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

² So sāyite; Ss sayane.

⁴ Bm lukha-panita.

⁶ Bm bhūñjako.

⁸ Bm otāraṇam.

¹⁰ Bm k' y' vā.

¹² Ss tam; Bm omits.

katacchunā vā dabbiyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pāvītṭham pavītṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Tṭhām tṭham koci uddhanam katvā aggam jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sinehoti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavītṭham paripāceti, ākūsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhunjatīti evam pavatta-pāṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evam dasavidha-pāṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-katṭhā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-pāṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gaṇetabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patta⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvam akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhini bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogū uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sūttaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Atthāne uccāra-passāvam karontassa pana āpatti hoti, āyaso⁶ vadḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe tṭhāne karontassa sabbam taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Cittā-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

³ Scg andhāya.

⁵ Bm pakka.

² Sd Bm nīhārako.

⁴ Bm dasa-vidham paṭikula-bhāvam.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitam ākāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi² susannicitā uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panāyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n' eva tassa bhikkhuno³ hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁴ purāṇa⁵ udakaṃ chaḍḍentassa⁶ n' eva taṃ attano hoti, na paresaṃ. Kevalaṃ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhaṇa-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgaraṇe*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tuṇhī-bhāre* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmīti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitomhīti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnomhīti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānomhīti' pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhūna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokithe vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyā-pathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo⁸ ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅka-mana-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṃ vā karonto pañhaṃ vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Ṭhita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaḥaṇa⁸-vasen' eva ciraṃ *nisīditvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*⁹ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ So atiharitā; S^t atibharitā; B^m atibharitāya.

² So samutta-vatti; S^s samutta-vatthi.

³ B^m adds attano.

⁵ So purāṇa; B^m Yatha . . . purāṇa.

⁶ B^m chaḍḍentassa.

⁸ So gaṇha-; S^s gaḥana-; S^t gaṇhana-; B^m karaṇa.

⁴ S^t kumbhato.

⁷ B^m pajānātīti.

⁹ B^m uṭṭhāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. Yo pana nipannako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriyaṃaya-cittānaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotaṃ³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, “Ayaṃ saddo nāma otthe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tāluṃ ca paṭicca cittassa ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti,” sato sampajāno bhāsati. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetva,⁵ pañhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara - bhāge tuṇhī - bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ bhāsita sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā,⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,¹⁰ ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti.” Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsīvatttherena vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsati-paṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetam. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajānaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanayen’ ev’ ettha¹¹ catunnam pi¹² sampajānaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampajānaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajānāna samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhaṅga-ppakarane pana “sato sampajāno abhikkamatī, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatīti” evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān’ eva.

Evaṃ kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippanako.

² Bm suttaṃ.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁴ St Bm add ti.

⁵ Bm pavattiyā hi ; St ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm eva c’ ettha.

⁷ Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁸ Sgt omit.

⁹ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ Sgt upādāna-.

¹¹ Bm tayidaṃ.

¹² Bm omits.

jaññassa¹ vasena abhikkhamādini pavattento sati-sampajaññena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti. Ettha santuṭṭho ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato.* So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvaṇṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaraṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso. Atha pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhikkhūto vā, garu-cīvaraṃ pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso. Aparo pañita-paccaya-sūlābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādinaṃ aññataraṃ mahaggha-cīvaraṃ bahūni vā pana cīvarāṇi⁶ labhitvā, 'Idaṃ therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhinaṃ hotūti' datvā, tesam purāṇa-cīvaraṃ vā gaḥetvā saṃkāra-kūtādito va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghāṭiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā pañitaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhi-viruddhaṃ vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahuṃ pañitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaraṃ viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesam vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ Soṃ sampajañña-

³ Bm gaṇhāti.

⁶ T. Bm lābhi.

² Bm vaṇṇanā.

⁴ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm paṭṭa-cīvarāṇi.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. 'So ¹tena n' eva ¹somaṇassam na paṭigham ²uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³leṇa-maṇḍapa - kūtāgarādīni bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā sārappa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībhūtassa puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātubhavantīti' paṭisaṃ-cikkhitvā, tādisam senāsanam pattam pi na sampatīcchati, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkham vā paṇītam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telam gahetvā ⁷vā aññaṃ ⁷vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya therā - cīrapabbajita - bahussuta - appalābhī-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸yena kenaci yūpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane mutta-harīta-

¹ Ch Ct ten' eva.

² Bm adds hoti yo.

³ Bm kāma-.

^{7,7} Bm annad eva.

² Bm domanassam.

³ Bm hi.

⁵ Sedgt Bm gaṇhāti.

⁸ Bm ābhataena.

kam t̥hapetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuram 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamāno; 'sac' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-harīṭakam nāma Buddhādihi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuram paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harīṭakena bhesajjam karonto parama-santuttho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno atthā parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīpi cīvarāni patto dantakatthā-cchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanam parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c' etam

'Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanam

Parissāvanena² atth' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Katham? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pūrupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyam pariharati posetīti kāya-parihāriyam hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakam parissāvetvā pivana-kāle khādita-bba - phalāphalam gahaṇa - kāle ca kucchim pariharati posetīti. kucchi-parihāriyam hoti. Patto pi tena udakam uddharitvā nahāna - kāle kūṭi-paribhaṇḍa - karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāram gahetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya⁵ dantakatthā-cchedana-kāle mañcapīṭhanam āṇa-pāda - cīvara-kuṭi-dandaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-cchedana-nālikerādi-tacchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvam vā phalam vā vijjhītvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikam, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahaṇa-kāle kucchi-parihāriyam. Parissāvaṇam tena udakam parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikam, pāniya-pāṇaka⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gahetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyam. Ayan tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ Sg gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parisāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ Sg omits; Bm -petvā.

⁵ Sg hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk°.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavisantassa tatr' atthaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuñcikaṃ vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatthim vā tela-nālikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesū ca attha-parikkhāriko va santuttho, itare asantutthā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattabbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santutthā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesāṃ vasena kathesi, attha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto tṭhapetvā, pattam ānsakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddham⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbam nāma⁷ assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuttho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya-parihārikenāti kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi - parihāraakenāti*,⁸ *kucchi - parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

*Samādhāy' eva pakkamatthi, tam*⁹ attha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddham katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upatthāka' ti 'ssa saṃgo'¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthi¹² viya ca, icchiticchitaṃ senāsanaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ navam¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyūpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itaritareṇa.

Parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgaṇā.

³ Sd lagetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omits.

⁶⁻¹⁰ Bm upathāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹¹ Bm madda-.

¹² Bm eko va.

¹³ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

¹⁴ yimam.

¹⁵ Sd bandhanaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm vuttitaṃ.

¹⁷ Bm omits.

¹⁸ SS saṃgho vā baddho.

¹⁹ Bm vana-; SS navam navam.

²⁰ Sd achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpīti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhī*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detīti* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ñatvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhassa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍam vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchatī so tena sapatta-bhāro uppatitvā⁵ gacchati. Evaṃ evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samāday' eva pakkamatīti*.

So iminā cāti ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vaṇa-carakehi vā saddhim vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddaṃ sūventi, hatthehi sīsaṃ paharitvā paḷāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāsīti' ayaso pattharaṭṭi. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano sīlaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, pītiṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹¹ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udaye pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārīto hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosan ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsanaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gabattṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanaṃ*, mañca-pīṭhādīnaṃ etam adhi-vacanaṃ.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsanaṃ ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sbt Bm pakkhī.

² Sodh na pakkha; Bm nakha-mukha.

⁴ Bm yoyaṃ.

⁶ Bm nisaṅgo.

⁸ Bm omīti.

¹⁰ So Bm kālakaṃ.

¹² Bm vuccatīti.

³ Bm anapekkhā.

⁵ So Bm uppatitvā.

⁷ Bm yena kāmāṃ.

⁹ Bm paḷāpanākāraṃ.

¹¹ Sodh sammanto.

¹³ Sodh avacanaṃ; Ss vacanaṃ.

senâsanam pīṭham pi¹ bhisī pi bimbobhanam pi vihāro pi adḍhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi aṭṭo² pi mālo³ pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senâsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam etaṃ senâsanān' ti. Api ca vihāro adḍha-yogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senâsanān nāma. Mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbobhanān ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senâsanān nāma. Cilimikā⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senâsanān nāma. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti,⁶ idaṃ okāsa-senâsanān nāmāti evaṃ catubbidham senâsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷ senâsana-gaḥaṇena gahitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakuṇa-sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikam⁹ dassento araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlan ti ādim āha.

Tattha araṇṇān ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam etaṃ araṇṇān' ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgataṃ araṇṇam.¹⁰ 'Āraṇṇakam nāma senâsanam pañca-dhanu-satikam pacchiman' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ. Tassa lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttam.

Rukkhā-mūlan ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cchāyam vivittaṃ rukkhā-mūlam.

Pabbatan ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍisu udaka-kiccaṃ katvā, sītāya rukkhā-cchāyāya nisinnassa nānā-disūsu vāya-mānāsu¹² sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaran ti. Kam vuccati udakam. Tena dāritam. Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yaṃ nitamban¹⁴ ti pi nadi-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisa-vālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gaḥaṇam, maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakam sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-ram oruyha pāṇiyam pīvitvā gattūni sītīm¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

² Bm mālo.

³ Bm cimilikā.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm anucchavika-senâsanam.

⁶ Bm santa.

⁷ Bm vijīyamānassa.

⁸ Bm pabbate.

⁹ Bm vālukam.

² SS adho.

⁴ Bm sannipatanti.

⁶ Bm sannipatantīti.

⁸ Bm sangahitam.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁴ Bm nadi-tumban.

¹⁶ Bm sītām.

ussāpetvā paṇsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammam karoto cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dvinnam pabbatānam antaram¹ ekasmim-yeva vā ummagga²-sadisaṃ mahā-vivaram.

Susāna-lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāra⁴-tṭhānam yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānam etaṃ senāsānānam adhi-vacanan' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsan ti acchannam. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvara-kuṭim⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjan ti palāla-rāsim.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālam nikkadḍhitvā⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādīnam pi upari palālam pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammam karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam.

Pacchābhattan ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

⁹ *Pallaikan* ti samantato ūrubaddhāsanam.⁹ *Ābhujitvā*¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujum kāyam panidhāyāti, uparimam sarīram ujukam¹¹ ṭhapetvā attharasaa piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹² koṭiyā koṭim paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' assa yā tesam paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyum tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, kammatṭhānam na paripaṭati, vuddhim phātim¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammatṭhānābhimukham satim ṭhappayitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttam: 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁵ Bm vanapattan.

⁷ Ss Bm rāsi.

⁹ Sd uru°; Bm urū°.

¹⁰ Ss ābhuj°; Bm ābhujitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

¹¹ Bm ujum.

¹³ Bm paṇam- (twice).

² Bm umaṅga.

⁴ Bm asaṇicarāṇa.

⁶ Sd kuṭikam.

⁸ Ss nikkhaditvā; Bm nikkadḍhitvā.

¹² Ss kaṇṭhake; Bm kaṇḍak-aṭhike.

¹⁴ Bm adds vepullam.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati “parimukham satim upatthapetvā”’ ti. Atha vā ‘*Pariti* pariggahaṭṭho, *mukhan* ti niyyānaṭṭho,¹ *satīti* upatthānaṭṭho. Tena vuttam² “parimukham satim”’ ti evam Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho datṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ samkhepo pariggahita-niyyānam satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhiḍḍham* loke ti, ettha lujjan-³ atthena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rāgaṃ pahāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnattā vigatābhijjhena, cakkhu⁴-viññāna-sadisenāti attho.

Abhiḍḍhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhiḍḍhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati c’ eva, muñcivā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evam karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purimapakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vināsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evādhivacanam. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaññaṃ, middham cetasika-gelaññaṃ, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middham*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-sañjānana-samathāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya samanāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayam āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkuccam*.⁹

Tiṇṇa-vicikicchho ti vicikiccham taritvā atikkamitvā ṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evam na ppavattīti *akathaṃkathā*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evam na vicikicchati na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ Ss niyyān° (and so Sdt below); Ss niyyān°.

² Bm vuccati.

³ Bm na cakkhu-.

⁴ Bm va.

⁵ Bm upakārattā.

⁶ Bm lujjana-palujjan-.

⁷ Bm pūti-.

⁸ Bm vijahatīti.

⁹ Ss kukkuccam (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vacanatta-lakkhaṇādi-bhedatō yaṃ vattabbam siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

69. Yā paṇāyaṃ Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti upamā vuttā, tattha iṇaṃ ādāyāti vaddhiyā dhanam gahetvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā, tesam kākaṇika-matto pi pariyante² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānam ti ānanya⁴-nidānam. So hi 'Aṇaṇo' mhīti' āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmujjam labhati somanassam adhigacchati. Tena vuttam Labhe 'tha pāmujjam⁶ adhigacche'⁷ somanassan ti.

70. Visabhāga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva catu⁸-iriyā-patham chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti ābādhiko. Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena dukkhito. Adhimatta-gilāṇo milāto⁹ ti bālha-gilāno.

Na cchādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na ruceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhaveyyāti attho.

Tato-nidānam ti ārogya-nidānam. Tassa hi 'Ārogo' mhīti' āvajjayato tad ubhayam hoti. Tena vuttam Labhe 'tha pāmujjam adhigacche somanassan ti.

71. Na c' assa kiñci bhogānam vayo ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi bhogānam vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānam ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānam.

Sesam vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbam.

72. Anattādhīno¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci kātum¹² na labhati.

Parādhīno¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmaṇ gamo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantu-kāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantum na labhati.

¹ Bm antam.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ So °jento.

⁴ St Bm °cheyya.

⁵ St milāno, corrected to gilāno; Bm omits.

⁶ St Bm anattādhīno.

⁷ St Bm parādhīno.

⁸ Bm kāmo.

⁹ Bm pariyanto nāma.

¹⁰ Sdht ananya-.

¹¹ Bm pāmojjam.

¹² Bm sabb-.

¹³ So adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹⁴ Set adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsaryā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti atano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānam.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggan* ti, kantāram addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakaṃ dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahīnam kāma-ccchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yo hi paresaṃ iṇaṃ gaheṭvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇaṃ dehīti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharituṃ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi'ssa taṃ iṇaṃ hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāma-ccchandena rajjati taṇhā-gaḥaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi'ssa so kāma-ccchando hoti, ghara-sāmikehi vadhiyamānānaṃ itthīnaṃ viyāti. Evam iṇaṃ viya kāma-ccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-roḡāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesa pitta-roḡāturaṭāya tesam rasaṃ na vindati tittakam tittakam⁷ uggaṇṇati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariy-upajjhāyehi appāmatlakam pi ovadiyamāno ovādaṃ na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādini vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturaṭāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasaṃ¹⁰ viya kodhāturaṭāya jhāna-sukkhādi-bhedaṃ sāsana-rasaṃ na vindatīti. Evam rogo viya vyāpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n'eva ādim na majjham na pariyosānaṃ passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hīyo nakkhattaṃ manāpaṃ ahoṣi, aho naccaṃ aho gītan' ti ādini sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kim kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtattā. Evam

¹ Sedh bhujisso; Bm bhujisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhujissa-; Bm bhujissa-.

³ Bm paṭibāhituṃ.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

⁶ Bm ādinaṃ.

⁷ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁸ Bm sahaḡatena.

⁹ Sh tikkakaṃ; Bm tittakan ti.

¹⁰ Bm tumhehi upaddutāti.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhībhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n' eva tass' ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosānam jānāti. So uttṛhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanam aho kāraṇam aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇam bhaṇamānānam sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāram¹ viya thīna-middham datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana nakkhattam² kilanto pi dāso, 'Imam nāma accāyikam karaṇiyam atthi, sīgham tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pādam vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsam vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīgham⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānam anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhīnatāya.⁵ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekatthaya-
araññam pavitṭhenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppannāya uppannam vivekam pahāya sīla-parisodhanattham⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikam gantubbam hoti, viveka-sukham anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhībhūtātāyāti. Evaṃ dāsavyam viya uddhacca-kukkuccam datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭiṇaṇṇo puriso corēhi manussānam viluttokāsam gotokāsañ⁸ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika⁹-saddena pi 'Corā āgatā' ti ussamkita-parisamkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-ṭṭhānato āgata¹⁰-ṭṭhānam eva bahutaram hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūniṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa atṭhasu thānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggam vā Phalam vā na pāpuṇāti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthāti punappuna āsappana - parisappanam apariyogāhanam chambhitattam

¹ St āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

³ Bm gacchāhi.

⁶ Bm parādhīnatāya.

⁷ Bm visodhan-.

⁹ Bm sakuna

¹¹ Sct 'muñeivā (see p. 316).

² Bm nakkhatte.

⁴ Bm vutto so sīgham tattha.

⁶ Bm akappiya-maṇsa-.

⁸ Bm viluppanokāsam pahatokāsañ.

¹⁰ Bm agata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na 'Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chambhitattāṃ cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ datṭhabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānāyaṇ* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ ānāya-sadisāṃ sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idaṃ iṇaṃ nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaddhikaṃ iṇaṃ niyyādetvā, paṇṇaṃ phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato patṭhāya n' eva koci dūtaṃ peseti, na paṇṇaṃ,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhiṃ nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. 'Evaṃ eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-cchando nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipatṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-cchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattāṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānāyaṃ iva kāma-cchanda-pahānaṃ āhā.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyāya taṃ rogaṃ vūpasametvā tato patṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnaṃ rasaṃ vindati, evaṃ eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. ⁸Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipatṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnaṃ pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tatth' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evaṃ eva

Bm khemanta- (a) SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

Bm adds vicikicchā.

Bm phalāpeyya.

Bm karo.

Bm ādināṃ rasaṃ.

² Bm ariyā.

⁴ Bm samiddhitāṃ patto.

⁶⁻⁸ St teṇa; Bm so iṇa-.

⁸⁻⁸ Bm sabba-nīvaraṇesu.

ācāra-paṇṇatti¹-ādīni sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiṇṇhitvā sampiyāyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāraṃ pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmīti,' yath'⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattan'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāham pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-najjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissam⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchatī tam kareyya,⁷ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccam nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccam pajahati. 'So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchatī tam karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccam balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissam viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gahetvā sajjāvudho saporivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, tam corā dūrato va disvā palāyeyyūṃ, so sotthinā tam kantāraṃ nittharivā khemaṇṇam patto hattha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² Bm sikkhāpadāni.

³ Bm yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ Sedā bhujissam; Bm bhujissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ Bm karoti.

⁶ Bm paṭipadam.

³ Bm pavesito.

⁵ Bm repeats aho nakkhattan.

⁶ Sedā bhujisso, and below; Bm bhujisso.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikiccho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saparivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agaṇetvā sotthinā nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharivā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmujaṃ*³ jāyatīti tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa* pītīti tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.

Pītimanassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhāti, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedetīti*, kāyikaṃ pi cetasaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhīyatīti*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharatīti* ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-visesa-dassanattamaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanattamaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbamaṃ.

Inama eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandeti*ti temeti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karoti. *Porisandeti*ti samantato sandeti. *Paripūreti*ti vāyunaṃ bhastaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharati*ti, samantato phusati. *Sabbāvato*⁷ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-maṇsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattamaṃ pi ṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c' eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹¹

*Kaṇsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. *Mattika-bhājanaṃ* pana thiraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjaṃ.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbāvato

⁵ Sdnt santi.

⁶ Sdnt apuṭṭhaṃ; Ss apuṭṭhaṃ; Bm apuṭṭhaṃ.

⁷ Bm payojetuṇ ca sandetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sandentassa.

² St Bm °mitvā.

⁴ Bm adds passambhātīti.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁸ So all MSS.

¹² Ss thāle; Sd kāle.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

Parippphosakam parippphosakan ti, siñcitvā siñcitvā.¹

Sanneyyāti,² vāma - hatthena kamsa - thālam³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttam udakam siñcitvā siñcitvā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍam kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*parētā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhirā* ti saddhim anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka - sinehena putthā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇi*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-bindum udakam paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvihi pi¹⁰ angulīhi gahetum ovaṭṭikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyam ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan ti* āgamana-maggo. *Devo* ti meggho. *Kālena kālan* ti kālē kālē, anvaddhamāsam vā anudasāham vā ti attho. *Dhāraṇ* ti vutthim. *Nānupareccheyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-vāri-dhārā*¹⁵ ubbhijjivā ti, sītam vāri tam¹⁶ rahadam pūrayamānam uppajjitvā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakam hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantam udakam khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakam purāṇa-panṇa-ṭiṇa-katṭha-daṇḍa-kādihi udakam khobheti, vutthi-udaka-dhārāṇi pāta-bubbula-kehi udakam khobheti. Sannisinna eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānam¹⁹ udakam imam padesaṃ pharati imam na pharatīti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma rā hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaḇa-kāyo, udakam viya dutiyajjhāna-sukham. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedittabbam.

¹ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

² Sd phālam ; Ss thālam.

³ Ss sineha.

⁴ Ss Bm phutthā.

⁵ Sd omīti na ca ; Ss omīti ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhidodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

⁸ Ss sītam ; Bm sītā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ Ss uppajjamānam.

¹¹ Sd aphutth- ; Ss aphutth- ; Bm apuṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm sandeyyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

¹⁴ Bm parigahitā.

¹⁵ Sd pagghariṇi.

¹⁶ Bm adds tibi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchanaka- ; Sd uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ Sd eyya ti ; Bm anupavāccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sītam dhāram uggantvā.

²⁰ Sd uggacchena.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santīti *uppalini*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es'eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalam *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattam *pundarikāṃ*, sata-pattam *padumam*, patta-niyamam vā vinā pi setam *padumam*, rattam *pundarikāṃ* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udakānuggatānīti*, udakato na uggaṭāni. *Anto-nimugga-posinīti*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā *pussanti* vaḍḍhantīti² attho. Sesam purima-nayen'eva veditabbam.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenāti*. Ettha nirupakkilesatṭhena³ parisuddham, pabhassaraṇatṭhena pariyoḍātam veditabbam. *Odātena vatthenāti*, idam utu-pharaṇattham vuttam. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇam na hoti, tam khaṇam dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇam balavam hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vattham viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇam viya catutthajjhāna-sukham. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddham vattham sasīsam pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva yattham pharati, na koci vatthassa apphuto⁵ kāsō⁵ hoti, evam catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāsō apphuto⁶ hotīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Imesam pana catunnam jhānānam anupada-vaṇṇanā ca bhāvanā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthūrito. Ettāvata c'esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-labhi yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ veditabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu cuddasah'ākārehi vasi¹⁰ bhāvam vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāḷiyam pana rūpa-jjhānān'eva¹¹ āgaṭāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So evam samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ānejjā*¹² *patte* ti.¹³ Cuddasah'ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu ciṇṇa-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phussini vaḍḍhīnīti.

³ Sc sunahātakassa.

⁴ Sc apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adds na.

⁶ Sc vasi; Bm ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ Bm aneṇja.

⁸ Sc vasi-bhāve; Sd vasi-bhāve; Sh Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS ak.

¹⁰ Sdht apput-; Bm aphuth.

¹¹ Sc ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanā ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇaṃ pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanā ti vuttam. 'Ayam añño uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Saṭṭha-kāla-kato Ālāro Kālāmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇa ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimuti, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanā ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhiniharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya tan-ninam tapponam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādinam attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, āṅga-paccāṅgābādhaṇa¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussanṭhitānam tesam¹⁴ tesam āṅgūnam sanṭhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīṇādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhiniharatīti.

² St vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm ñāṇa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ Sedt abhiniharatīti; Bm abhiniharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ Sedt paccāṅgādi-b'.

⁸ St sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbavāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sedt vicarati.

² Sedt Bhagavati; St Bhagavāti.

⁴ St Bm omit; Ss ha.

⁶ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

⁸ Bm vuttan ti.

¹¹ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁵ Bm omite.

¹⁷ Sedt omit.

Tattha rūpi cātummahābhūtika ādisu hi¹ chahi padehi samudayo kathito, anicca-padena saddhim pacchimehi dvīhi atthagamo.²

Ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūtike kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. *Subhō* ti sundaro. *Jātimā* ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samudayo. *Suparikamma-kato* ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanita-pāsāna-sakkharo. *Accho* ti tanu-ccavi. *Vippasanno* ti suṭṭhu-pasanno. *Sabbākārā-sampanno* ti dhovana-vedhanādihi sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nilan ti ādihi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam pākataṃ⁴ hoti.

Evaṃ eva kho ti. *Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanam*⁵ yeditabbam. *Maṇi* viya hi karaja-kāyo, *āvutasuttaṃ* viya vipassanā-ñāṇam, *cakkhumā puriso* viya vipassanā-lābhī bhikkhu, *hatthe karitvā* paccavekkhato ‘*ayaṃ kho maṇṭṭi*’ maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūtika-kāyassa āvibhūta-kālo, ‘*Tatr’ idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ*’ ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tadārammaṇānam phassa-pañcamakānam vā sabba-citta-cetasikānam vā vipassanā-ñāṇass’ eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. *Idaṃ ca vipassanā-ñāṇam* Maggassa anantaram. *Evaṃ sante pi yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe*⁶ etassa antara⁷-vāro n’ atthi, tasmā idh’ eva dassitaṃ. *Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-sammasanassa* dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato, pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato tlibbena cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso uppajjati, na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññāpattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁸ -hetusampādanattham pi idaṃ⁹ idh’ eva dassitaṃ. *Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nāma* etam Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹⁰ pāṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ

¹ Sdt add ca.

² Sdt Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanam.

⁴ Sdt Bm antarā.

⁵ Sc idha; Sd ida; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthagamo.

⁷ Sdt apākatam.

⁸ Sedh āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādam.

sāmañña-phalam, tasmā pi ādito va idam¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitam. *Sabbaṅga-paccaṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāngehi ca samannāgatam. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṅghāna-vasena avikal-indriyam. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhimā oḍāto tam pi oḍātam, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kārehi tena sadisam eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayam⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattam eva vuttam. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya*-sadiso yeva⁷ *asi*. Vattāya kosiya vattam⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭāya patthaṭam.

Karaṇḍā ti idam pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hattheṇa uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇam veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sañjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito kaṭṭhi-antaram vā rukkh-antaram vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīram nikkadḍhana-payoga-samkhātena thāmena sarīram khādamānaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakka tato aññena uddharitum. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇam sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīram, isikādi¹⁶-sadisam nimitta-rūpaṃ ti idam ettha opamma-samsandanam.

87. Nimmāna-vidhūnam pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā* sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vittharitā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷-*kumbha - kārādayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

³ St Bm ahinindr°.

⁵ Scs upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁶ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁸ SS vaddhāya, va dham.

⁹ Sdht Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Scs tacaso; St vasato.

¹⁴ Bm pajahati.

¹⁶ Scs isik°; Bm isik°.

² Scs paccāṅgan.

⁴ Scs isikan; Bm isikan.

⁷ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm sañjātiyaṃ,

¹³ Bm khādiyamānaṃ.

¹⁵ SS Kasmā.

¹⁷ St c' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu datṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ datṭhabbam. Icchit-icchita-bhājana-vikati-ādi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbanam datṭhabbam.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhāna-maggo sāsamko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussamkita-parisamkitaena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavathāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *addhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appaṭi-bhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sise sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavathāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedaṇaṃ dibbānañ c' eva mānusakānañ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ daharo ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanena samannāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sariro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alanikāra-karaṇa-sīlo ti attho.

*Sakanikan*⁹ ti, kātīlaka-vaṅga - mukhadūsi¹⁰-pilakādinaṃ aññatarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākato hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākataṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ pākataṃ hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gūma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī datṭhabbo. Tayo gāmū viya tayo bhavā datṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tīsu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsūya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo¹² datṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudinga; Sdlt Bm -thap-.

³ Bm -thap-.

⁵ Bm āvi (always).

⁷ SS omit.

⁸ Sgḥd maṇḍanakapatiko; St maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁹ Sgḥd sakanikan.

¹¹ Ssḥ hoti.

² Ss gahaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

⁶ Bm mānussakānañ.

¹⁰ Bm kāla-tilaka-vaṅga-mukha-rūpi.

¹² Bm pākata-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-param carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi pāṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kāyo daṭṭhabbo. Pāsāde ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā ṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisaṇḍhi-vasena mātukucchim pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mūtu-kucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisancarantā⁴ viya aparāparam saṃsaraṇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tṭhāne majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ṭhita-purisassa tesam manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāṇāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo. Idaṃ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttam, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. So evaṃ samāhite citte ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-catutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbam.

Āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇāyāti, āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇa⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khāye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhaṇḍo⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti,' ettha Phalam.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saṃñiṇo

Āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti, ārū so āsava-kkhaṇḍo¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vattati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatīti,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappo-ṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ Ss vīti-saṃcarante; Sh vītisaṃcarante; St vīthi-saṃcarante, and so S^d corrected from vītisaṃc^o; Bm rathim sañcarante.

² S^c omits; Ss vīthi-saṃcarante; Bm vithim sañc^o.

³ All six MSS ^oto.

⁴ S^d vīthi; Bm vithim.

⁵ Bm sañcaranākā. ⁶ Ss parato.

⁷ Ss -jjhānaṃ iva; S^d -jjhānañci.

⁸ Ss nāṇa.

⁹ Bm āsavānaṃ khaṇḍo.

¹⁰ Dhammapada, 253.

¹¹ Bm ^oni (as always).

bhiyyo' ¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa ²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhasa nibbattikam ³ taṇham 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tñanam patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānam 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho' ti, tassa ca sampāpakam Ariya-Maggaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇi paṭipadā' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sārūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena paviyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa. ⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭi-pattam Maggaṃ kathoti. *Kāmāsavā* ti kāmāsavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇam dasseti, *vimuttasmin* ⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇam *vimutt' amhīti* ⁶ nānam hotīti iminā paccavekkhana-nānam, *khīnā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmim. Tena hi nānena khīnāsavo paccavekkhanto khīnā jātīti ādīni pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīnā, kathaṃ ca nam pajānātīti? Na tav' assa ālītā jāti khīnā, pubbe va khīnattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya ekacatu - pañca-vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha-ppabhedā jāti, sā Maggassa bhāvitattā ⁷ anuppāda-dhammatam ⁸ āpajjanena khīnā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya pahīṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve ⁹ vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyatim appaṭisandhikam hotīti pajānanto ¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitan ti vuttham parivuttham. *Brahmacariyan* ti Magga-brahmacariyam. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhim satta sekha brahmacariya-vāsam vasanti nāma, khīnāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsam paccavekkhanto *vusitam brahmacariyan* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.

² Bm nibbattanakam.

³ Bm vimutt' amhīti.

⁴ Bm adds āyatim.

⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.

² Ss sarasalaṃsa; Sdht saralaṃsa.

⁴ Ss passantassāti.

⁶ Ss vimuttam iti.

⁸ Ss dhammanam; St dhammānam.

¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti*,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena 'soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ nitthāpitam. Tena tena maggena pahātabbā kilesā pahīnā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samucchinnan ti attho. Puṭhujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo. Tasmā so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti pajānāti*.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n' atthāti' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* imabbhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārā. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparaṃ khandha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariñātā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkha viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissanti apaṇṇatti-bhūvaṃ⁸ gamissantīti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṃkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anāvalo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭṭhalāni¹² ca sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti maccha-gumbaṃ.

Tiṭṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pīti. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antarantarā tthitāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi, 'Etā gāvo carantīti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantīti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itarañ ca

¹ So karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; - So karaṇīyātinti attho.

² Bm ittha-.

³ Bm kilesa-kkhaya-bhāvāya vā kātabbā.

⁴ So imabbhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; Ss imabbhāvato, uncorrected; St ittham bhāvato; Bm ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ Ss natthāti.

⁶ So gā nirodho na.

⁷ Bm mattake.

⁸ Bm Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukaṃ.

⁹ Bm kaṭṭhalā.

¹⁰ Bm gumbā.

¹¹ Bm omits; Ss omit last pi.

¹² Ss pariññātā; St pariññā.

¹³ Sd bhāva; Bm bhāvāñ ca.

¹⁴ Bm nikaddamo.

¹⁵ Comp. Ahguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁶ tiṭṭhanti.

¹⁷ So vajj°; Sd picch°; Bm vijj°.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi carantan ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre t̥hatvā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidhā-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni nidditṭhā honti. Tesāṃ ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atītānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satṭa-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmittabbarūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamāṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Āvasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca pañātatarāṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena it̥setṭhataṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthīti Bhagavā arahaṭa-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sādhu-kāraṃ pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe viissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānubhāvaṃ ajānanto vañcito' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā phuta-sariro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetuṃ evaṃ vutte Rājā ti ādi āradḍhaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhanite* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya-sundarābhīrūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika-.

³ So Bm nippannaṃ; S^t nipphannaṃ.

⁵ So all MSS.

² So all six MSS. twice.

⁴ Sedh add sa; Bm sañña.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jālam

Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan dīṣā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gōtamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke paṣāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ ³ budho

ti imina calanena ⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantan ti abhikkantaṃ ati-itthāṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca ⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthāhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamaṃ mama paṣādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jānanaṃ paññā-jānanaṃ, sātthato savyañjanaṃ, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃ-gamato, anatt-ukkaṇsaṇato apara-vambhanaṃ, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vīmaṇsiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ* ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditā. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhaṃ* dīṣā-mūlhaṃ. *Maggam ācikkheyyāti* hatthe gaheṭvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeḍitaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikkijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapataḷehi caturāṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttāṇa-padattho.

Ayaṇ pana adhippāya-yojanū. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ² saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭi-
tṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-
cchannaṃ viwareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-
antaradhānā pabhūti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ
sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhasa maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-
mokka-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me
Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādaka-mohandha-
kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bha-
gayatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsītattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo*
*pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-
nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti
ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagarantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmīti*,
'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā'⁷ hitassa ca
vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi,
bhaṇāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmīti.
Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesāṃ attho. Tasmā
gacchāmīti imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmīti' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰-
magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne
catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato
Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvatā
Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo
tesāṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-
Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ Ss desaṇa-desanāya.

⁴ Ss oṇṭ.

⁵ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁷ Bm addhā vā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ Ss apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabhūti.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² St adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-
vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejaṃ asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhataṃ appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejaṃ asokaṃ ti
Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhataṃ ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ
madhuram imaṃ suvibhattaṃ ti Piṭakattayena vibhaddā sabba-
dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So atthato
atṭha-ariya-puggala-samūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmim yeva
Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Atṭha ca puggala-dhammasū te
Saṃghaṃ imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rājā tñi
saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthāṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-
gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappabhedo,
saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶
veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tāva hinsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ.
Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ
dukkhāṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attho. Ratanat-
tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Atha vā hito pavattanena
ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hinsatīti⁹ Buddhō,
bhava-kantārā uttāraṇa ca assāsa-dāna ca dhammo,
appakānaṃ pi kāraṇaṃ vipula - phala - paṭilābha - kāraṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² Bm saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ Bm throughout saraṇa-gam° (So at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 235, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ Sd so; Bm yo ca.

⁶ Bm omits bhedo.

⁷ Bm saraṇatthato.

⁸ Sd hinsatīti.

⁹ Bm hinsati.

saṃgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākāra-ppavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamaṇaṃ. Taṃ samaṅgi satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tiṇi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanan'ti evaṃ upetīti attho. Evan' tava saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idāṃ nayaṃ vedittabbāṃ.

Saraṇāgamaṇa-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamaṇaṃ, lokuttaraṃ lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaraṃ diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammaṇaṃ hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokiyaṃ puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhijjukammaṃ¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātanaṃ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghassāti' evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atta-pariccajanaṃ. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇaṃ nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccupatṭhānaṃ⁶ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiju.

³ Bm paṇipātenāti.

⁶ Bm paṇipāto.

² Bm vattati.

⁴ Bm adds antevāsiko.

⁶ Sch paccupatṭhānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddham saraṇam gaṇhāmi, Buddho me saraṇam tūṇam leṇan' ti evam pi atta-sanniyyātaṇam vedittabbam.—'Satthāraṇ ca vatāham passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagāvantam eva passāmīti' evam pi Mahākassapa-therāssa² saraṇā-gamane viya sissa-bhāvūpagamanam vedittabbam.

'So aham vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṇ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evam pi Āḷavakādīnaṇ saraṇāgamanam viya tapparāyanatā vedittabbā. 'Atha kho Brahmāyu Brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanaṇ ekaṇsam uttarāsaṇgam katvā, Bhagavato pādesu siresū nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati paṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇ ca sāveti "Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo" ti, evam pi paṇipūto⁴ daṭṭhabbo.

'So pan' esa ñāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇā-gamanam hoṭi, na itarehi. Settha-vasen' eva hi saraṇam gayhati,⁵ settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Kōliyo⁶ vā 'Buddho amhākam nātako' ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo vā 'Samaṇo Gotamo rūja-pūjito mahā-nubhāvo avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti' bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci ugghaṇitam saramāṇo Buddha-kāle vā

'Catudhū vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasam⁷

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammaṇ payojaye

Catutthaṇ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatiti

evarūpaṇ anusāsaṇim uggaḥetvā 'Ācariyo me' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyam.

² Bm kassapassa.

⁴ Bm paṇipāto (as at p. 231).

⁶ Bm Kōliyo.

³ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁵ Bm gaṇhāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitaṃ pi nātiṃ 'Nātaḥ me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rājānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāṇo anattamaṃ pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakamaṃ titthiyamaṃ pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇhāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ c' Atthaṅgikaṃ Maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāmiṇaṃ
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamaṇādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ dīṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiṃ ci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,² kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgataṃ lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
Na te gamissantī apāya-bhūmiṃ³
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇaṃ.

² Bm kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripurissanīti.

Aparam pi vuttam : 'Atha kho Sakko devānam Indo asītiyā devatā-sahasseehi saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sādhu kho devānam Inda Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamana-hetu kho devānam Inda evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigamhati : dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena sukhena² yasena³ ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi, potṭhabbehi⁴. Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vasaṇāpi saraṇāgamana-sa phala-viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamana-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamaṇaṃ tisu vatthūsu aññāna-samsaya-micchā-nānādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Loka-yassa ca saraṇāgamaṇassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyātanādihi⁵ hoti, so⁴ ṇiṭṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamaṇassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayan" ti evaṃ dhāretu jūnātūti' attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosallatthaṃ pan' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kā vipatti? kā saṃpattīti?' idaṃ pakiṇṇakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahaṭṭho. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ettāvataṃ kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-ttayaṃ upāsanato, so hi Buddhaṃ upāsati upāsako, 'Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ upāsati upāsako.⁶

¹ Bm upapajjanti.

³ Bm atta sanniyyo (see below, p. 156).

⁵ Bm adds hoti.

² Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁴ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm tathā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

‘Kim assa sīlan’ ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath’ āha : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhūnā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako sīlavā hotīti.’

✓ Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pabāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Pañc’ imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Saṭṭha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā’ ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yū tass’ eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipattīti ayam assa vipattīti. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c’ eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi’ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath’ āha : Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Kā sampattīti? Yū c’ assa sīla-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā ca, sū sampattīti, ye c’ assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath’ āha : ‘Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayam agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-koṭṭhāsa-setṭhesu dissati. ‘Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhūnam Nigaṇṭhinam’ ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. ‘Ten’ eva āṅgul-aggena taṃ āṅgul-aggaṃ parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² Ss jivikā-kappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Sdt Bm. ime.

⁴ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

⁵ Sdt āvarānika.

seyya ucch-aggam veḷ-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyam.. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihar-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha panāyam ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjatagge* ti ajjatam ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pāṇupetan ti pāṇehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jīvitam pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukam tihi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kārakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsam chindeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddhamaṃ "na Buddho" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyātanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādham pakāsetto, 'Accayo maṃ Bhante' ti ādim āha.

Tāttha *accayo* ti aparādho. *Maṃ accagamaṃ* ti maṃ aṭikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinaṃ adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jīvitā voropesin* ti jīvitā viyojesin. *Paṭiganhatūti*,⁷ khamatu. *Āyatim samvarāyāti* anūgate samvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekaṇsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosīti, yathā dhamme⁹ titho tath' eva karosi, khamūpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Tan te mayaṃ paṭiganhāmāti*, tam tava aparādham mayaṃ khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, *Mahārāja*, ariyassa vinaye ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? Accayaṃ¹¹ accayato disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

³ Sd Bm omit.

⁵ Bm chindeyya.

⁷ Bm paṭigg. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁸ Bm ekamse nipāto.

¹⁰ Sg °pesin ti.

² Sg tasmāt.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Bm pitu.

⁹ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditthānam karonto *Yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaraṃ āpajjattī āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayam Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyam katvā evam āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tass' eva vevacanam.

Yassa dāni tran ti, yassa idāni tvam Mahārāja gamanassa kalam maññasi jānāsi, tassa kalam tvam eva jānāhīti vuttam hoti.

Padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalam añjalim sirasi paṭiṭṭhāpetvā yāva dassana-visayā³ Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijahanatthāne bhūmiyam pañca-paṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khato ayam bhikkhave rājā. Upakātāyan⁴ ti upahato⁵ ayam. Idam vuttam hoti, 'Ayam bhikkhave rājā khato upahato⁶ bhinna-paṭiṭṭho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va paṭiṭṭhā na jāto' ti.*

Virajan ti rāga-rājādi-virahitam.⁷ Rāga-malādīnam⁸ yeva vigatattū vīta-malam. Dhamma-cakkhum ti dhammesu vā cakkhum, dhamma-mayam vā cakkhum. Aññesu tñhesu tiṇṇam Maggānam etam adhivacanam, idha pana Sotūpatti-Maggass' eva. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggam patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā ayam Tathāgaṭam upasamkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇam gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci purisa-vādham katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daḍḍena mucceyya, evam evāyam loha-kumbhiyam

¹ Bm adds ti.

³ Sd visesa; Bm visayaṃ.

⁵ St upagato.

⁷ Sd viravitam; Ss the same, corrected from 'hitam.

⁹ Sot n' abhavissa.

² Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁴ Sdh upagātayan.

⁶ Sd upagato.

⁸ So mal-

¹⁰ SS abhavissāti.

nibbattetvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto heṭṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpuṇītvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira Bhagavatā vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūḷhaṃ.

Imam³ pana suttam sutvā rañño ko⁴ ānisaṇso laddho? Mahā ānisaṇso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattim na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatīyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānāṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbāyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

³ Bm idaṃ.

⁶ Bm adds ti.

⁷ So Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vijitāvi.

² Sāh upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ St ojavatīyā; Bm ojavantīyā.

⁸ Segh n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1: *Evaṃ me sutam . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttam. Tatrāyam apubbā-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapado rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādam rāja-kumāram nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājū āha: "Yo mama puttam hasūpeti sabbālaṅkārena nam alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaddetvā mahājānakūye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam hasūpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Sakko deva-rājū nāṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhamsu. Tasmā tam kusalam kusalan ti vacanam upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikam caramāno ti addhāna-gamanam gacchanto. *Cārikā* ca nam' esū Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalam disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam turita-cārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu datṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theram paccuggacchanto muhuttēna tigāvuta-maggam aḡamāsi, Alavakass' atthāya tinsa-yojanam,

tathā Aṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādissa¹ pana pañca-cattālisa-
yojanam, Mahākappinassa viṣam yojana-saṭam, Dhaniyass'
atthāya satta yojana-saṭāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino
saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikam
viṣam yojana-saṭam.

Eka-divasam kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam
bhante gacchāmīti' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamiṣṣāmīti'
vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-
sahassānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanāvāsi-
Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam gamiṣṣatīti." Tato dūtiya-
divase viṣati-sahassa-khiṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā
viṣam yojana-saṭa-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā
civaram pārupi.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussā disvā, 'Satthā no
āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññā-
petvā, yāgum datvā, pādavattaṃ³ karontā, 'Kuhim bhante
Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā
'Na Bhagavā aññattha gacchatī, idh' eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa
dassanattāya āgato' ti. Te 'Amhākaṃ kirakulūpaga-
therassa dassanattāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero
na oramattako' ti somanassa-jātā ahesum.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero game
piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi.
Ath' assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesum. So
Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā
tassa pattaṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Alaṃ Tissa niṭṭhitaṃ
bhatta-kiccaṃ' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano
pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa bhatta-
kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-
dvāre ṭhatvā, 'Kataro te Tissa vasaṇattāhāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵
ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato
yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-
desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ Bm Pukkusātissa.

³ Bm pātarasa-bhattam.

⁴ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁵ Bm -ṭhānaṃ gata-maggo.

² Sct matthake.

daṭṭhum lacchāmīti' tam magga-desikam akūsi. So attano vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā Bhagavato vattam akāsi.

Atha nam Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sāmaṇerassa nisīdana-pūsāṇe nisīditva, 'Tissa imasmim thāne sukham vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmim me thāne vasantassa sīhavyagga-hatthi-miga-morādīnam saddam suṇato araṇṇasaṇṇā uppajjati, taya sukham vasāmīti.' Atha nam Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṅgham sannipātehi, buddhādāyajjam te dassāmīti' vatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṅghe tam upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanaṭṭhānam yeva agamāsīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikam yojana-addhaya-jana³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādīhi lokam anugaṇhantassa gamanam, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imam pana cārikam caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalam majjhima-maṇḍalam anto-maṇḍalan ti inesaṃ tiṇṇam maṇḍalanam aṇṇata-rasmim carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalam nava-yojana-satikam majjhima-maṇḍalam cha-yojana-satikam anto-maṇḍalam ti-yojana-satikam. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikam caritukāro hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-satam eka-kolāhalam hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetum labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīham⁵ vasanto mahājanam ānisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivattaṭṭhanissitam⁷ kusalam vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Sāce pan' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnam samatha-vipassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṅgaham datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalam otarati. -

¹ Bm -saṅgham upasampadetva.

³ Bm dviyojana.

⁶ Bm ekāham dvīham.

⁷ Bm vivatta-sannissitam.

⁹ Bm Migasirassa.

² Sedht cārikam, and omit nāma.

⁴ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁶ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁸ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikam caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto aṭṭhahi māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparam pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tatth' eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkharīati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro antomaṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ci cārikam carānto na cīvarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jinṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikam carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanaṃ labhissati, tattha keci cittāni pasādessanti, keci mālādīhi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanaṃ pabāya sammāditṭhikā bhavissanti, taṃ tesam bhavissati dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evaṃ lokānukampakāya cārikam carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: jaṅghā³-vihāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, aṭṭhuppati-kūlam⁴ abhikankhanatāya, bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Buddham saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisā santappessāmāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Pāṇātipatā viramissantīti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

³ Bm jaṅgha-.

⁵ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

² Bm bālha.

⁴ Sedh kalam; Bm kāla.

⁶ Bm °miti vā.

‘adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā viraṃissantīti’ vā.

Aparehi pi atṭhahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabbhissantīti vā, ‘dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabbhissantīti’ vā ti.

Aparehi pi atṭhahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Sotāpatti-maggam adhigamissantīti’ vā, ‘sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti’ vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan’ esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha-cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gūmaṇigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen’ eva carati, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass’ eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato pacchima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā ṇāṇa-jālaṃ pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam oloketassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaṇṇūta-ṇāṇa-jālassa anto pavitṭho. Atha Bhagavā: ‘Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ṇāṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo’ ti vimaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, ‘Esa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambatṭha-antevāsim pahīṇissati,’ so mayā saddhiṃ vāda-paṭivādaṃ katvā nānappakāraṃ asabhya-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath’ assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyessati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhahissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhaviṇṇatīti,’ pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehāti.

Yena Icchānaṅgalan ti yena disū-bhāgena Icchānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmim vā padese Icchānaṅgalam. Icchānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pātho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhacya-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasartti tena avasari, tam vā avasari. Tena disā-bhāgena gato, tam vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icehānaṅgale viharati Icehānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe ti, Icehānaṅgalam upanissāya Icehānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe silakkhandāvāraṃ bandhitvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saraṃ¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavā tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ anātīti *Brāhmaṇo*, mante sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇaṃ nirutti-vacaṇaṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasādīti idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kūyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nāgare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ pan' assa kūla-vanṇaṃ indanila-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kūla-megha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhini nīluppala-sadisūni, nāsā rajata-panāḷakā³ viya suvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni c' eva mukhaṃ ca kata-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katṭhāno rājānaṃ kātuṃ yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ eva⁵ esa sassiriko, iti tam pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasādīti sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbuti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sālāya vasati. So tīre tīhito tam padumaṃ disvā : 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Tam sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso : 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gahessamīti' otarivā gaṇhi. Tam tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñāṇa-padam.

² Bm Pokkharasātīti, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasātī vuccati?

³ So panāḷa; Bm panāḷikā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṇ ca kata-lākhā-rasa-p°.

⁵ Sod kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva, pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇjaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇjaram seta-vannaṃ dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā-puṇṇo esa bhavissati, handa naṃ jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, sattā-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhāpesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe atṭha-brāhmaṇo ahosi. So apareṇa samayena raṇṇo Kosulassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rāja² Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaram brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti naṃ pokkharo sayitattā³ Pokkharasātīti pi sañjānanti.

Ukkatṭham ajjhārasatīti Ukkatṭha-nūmake nagare vasati, abbhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sūmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tūya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā tḥapetvā ukkāsu jalamānāsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okkatṭhan ti pi pātho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummattho upayoga-vacanāṃ veditabbam. Tassa anupayogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti satteli ussadam, ussannaṃ bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇa - manussaṃ posāvaniya - hatthi - assa - mora - migādi anekā-satta-samākiṇṇāṃ cāti attho. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ nagaram bāhi āvijjhivā jātena hatthi-assādīnaṃ ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geḥa-chadana-tiṇena ca sampannaṃ, tathā dārukattṭhehi c' eva geḥa sambhāra-kattṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vatṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharapaṇiyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bāhi anekāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satiṇakattṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhañṇena *sadhañṇam*, pubbaṇnaparaṇṇa-bhedam bahu-dhañṇa-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvatā yasmim nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dīpitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ *rāja-bhoggaṃ*.

¹ Bm bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² Sc saddhitattā; Sd saddhiṃtattā; Sb saddhinantā; St saditattā.

³ Bm vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Bm tattha lakkhaṇaṃ sadda-satthato.

⁵ Bm līlāya.

⁶ Bm bhoggaṃ.

‘Kena dinnan’ ti ce, *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti raṇṇo dāya-bhūtaṃ, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti setṭha-deyyam, chattam ussāpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbaṃ chejja-bhejjaṃ anusāsantena³ nadī-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ suṅke gaṇhantena seta-chattam ussāpetvā raṇṇā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbaṃ. *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha taṃ nagaram raṇṇā dinnattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarāpi⁷ dīpanattham pan’ assa raṇṇā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idaṃ vuttam. *Brahma-deyyan* ti setṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na puna gahetabbaṃ hoti nissatṭhaṃ pariccattam evaṃ dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assosīti* suṇi, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vaṇṇa-nigghosānusārena aññāsi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosī eva, na tassa koci savan-antarāyo ahoṣīti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam atthaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti assosī taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuṭṭam h’ etaṃ : ‘Samitā assa honti pāpakā akuṇḍalā dhammā’ ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. Ten’ assa yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhigataṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ yadidaṃ samaṇo ti. *Khalūti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h’ etaṃ :

‘Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiṇcano’ ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalū bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotama-gotto ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idaṃ puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridī-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

³ Bm anusāsantena.

⁵ Sdh raṇṇo.

⁷ Sh -pīdi -; Sdh dāyakarapī; Bm dayaka-rājā; Sd dāyakarapi, corrected to kārāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

² So Bm saṃkhepena.

⁴ SS omit nadī.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

⁹ SS Sakya- (here only).

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇa - dīpakam dvādasa - sahassa - gandha¹ - ppmāṇam² sattham. Yattha soḷasa-sahassa - gāthā - pada - parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesum yesam vaseṇa iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddhā-mātā Buddha-pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayam viseso paññāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokūyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttam hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto c' evā paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi' ādinā nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacaṇa-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmiṃ adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake terijjake pāvacane.

4. *Ayam tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddho ahaṃ Buddho" ti uggatassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujaṇū vicaranti. Tasmā nā me anussavamatten' evā upasaṃkumitum yuttam, ckaccam hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikam pesetvā, Buddho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā māṇavam āmantetvā 'Ayam tātāti' ādim āha.

Tam bhavantan ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santam yevāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi ittham-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā katham paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ ti*. Ettha katham paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi, yathā sakkā so jānissam tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etam. *Kathan* ti ayam ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ taṃ Bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvaṃ tāta paṭha-

¹ St gantha.

² Bm sandhāretum.

³ Sct -kantassa.

⁴ Bm tassa bho Gotamassa.

⁵ Sc hatthato; Bm gandhato.

⁶ SS sace.

⁷ Bm garum.

viyaṃ t̥hito "paṭhavim na passāmīti" viya candima-suriyānam obhāse t̥hito "candima-suriye na passāmīti" viya vada-sīti?' ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento *āgatāni kho tātāti* ādim āha.

. Tattha *mantasūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajjissatīti' paṭigacc' eva *Suddhāvāsā* devā vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkipitvā 'Buddha-mantā² nāma ete' ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vācenti. Tad anusārena mahe-sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathāgate anukkāmena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassāti paṇidhi-samādāna - nāṇa - karuṇādi-guṇa-mahato purisassa.

Dve ra gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmañ cāyaṃ gati-saddo 'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanan' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭhāne, 'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gatan' ti ādisu viśaṭa-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo. Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī hoti na teh' eva Buddhho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva tātāti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatassāti*.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadi agāro vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuhi acchariya-dhammehi saṃga-havatthūhi ca lokāṃ rañjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanāṃ vatteti catuhi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivattehi parahitāya ca iriyāpatha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmim atthīti *cakkarattī*. Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesaṇaṃ. •Dhammena caratīti *dhammiko*, nāyena samena pavattatīti attho. Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Parahita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catub-bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tisu bedesu.

² Set mātā; S^b matā; S^d mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nāmeteti brahmaṇavesen eva bede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca paṭhaviyā.

Ajjhattaṃ kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti *vijitācī*. Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkā kena ci cāletuṃ, janapado vā tumhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto. Tassīdha tāni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanan ti ādisu cakkañ ca taṃ rati-jananatṭhena ratanañ cāti *cakka-ratanam*. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavattī-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukhaṃ ānuvicarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitaṃ anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo suparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukhaṃ. Visesato c' assa purimāni tīpi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ckaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhallo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-saṃyutte Ratana-suttassa upadēsato gahetabbo.

Paro sahasan ti atireka-sahasam. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Viraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ pan' ettha sabbhāvo.³ Virā⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. Virānaṃ aṅgaṃ viraṅgaṃ.⁵ Vira-kāraṇaṃ viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Viraṅga-rūpaṃ etesan ti viraṅga-rūpā. viriyamaya-sarirā viyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhan tiṭṭheyya parasenā taṃ maddituṃ samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti paṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viratta-cchādo ti. Ettha

¹ Bm anuyutto.

² Sc sakammanirato ; Bm sakamma-niyato.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

⁵ Bm Dhīraṇaṃ aṅgaṃ dhīraṅga. Dhīra-.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko rutvā ṭhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padeṇa pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadata vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvena, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purimā-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetīti veditabbam.

*Tam mantanam patiggahetā*² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tāya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno evam bho ti āha.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasi evam harissāmīti.

Valavā-ratham āruyhati valavā-yuttam ratham abhiruhitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva datvā mānavam pesesi. *Mānavakā* ti Pokkharasūdis' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambatthena saddhim gacchatthāti' saññam adāsi.

Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmīti yattakam sakkū hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmim⁵ dvāra-kotṭhaka-samīpam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. Tena kho pana samayenāti yasmim samaye Ambattho ārāmaṃ pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, ṭhita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamantīti? paṇita-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhānikā vū te. Tādisānam hi pacchā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s v. nivaṭṭetvā).

² Sc paṭiggahitāntā; Sd paṭiggahitā; St paṭiggahitā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ St āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmim.

nahāyitvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammam karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kuhim samaṇo Gotamo ti parivenato parivenaṃ anāgāntvā¹ pucchitrā va pavississā-mīti' vilokento, araṇṇhe hatthi viya mahā-caṅkame caṅka-mamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ sandhāya idaṃ³ *yena te bhikkhū* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

*Dassanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākāṭaṃ kulam ahoṣi.⁵

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁶ 'Yo hi Ambaṭṭhaṃ nūpetuṃ na sakku-ṇeyya, tassa tena saddhim kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādīsanaṃ mānavānaṃ satenāpi sahassenāpi pañhaṃ puttassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthāti' mañña-mānā *agaru kho panāti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭim sandhāya āhaṃsu.

Aturamāno ti ataranto,⁷ saṇikaṃ pada-pamāṇatthāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammattham muttā dala⁸ *sindū-vāra-santhara*⁹ *sadisam vālikam avināsento* ti attho.

*Ālindan*¹⁰ ti pamukhaṃ.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāṣita-saddaṃ katvā.

*Aggalan*¹¹ ti kavāṭaṃ.¹²

Ākotehiti agga-nakhena īsakam¹³ kuñcika-chidda-samīpe ākotehiti vuttaṃ hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussā atihetthā¹⁴ dīgha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dipentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagarā dvāran* ti, na Bhagavū utthāya¹⁵ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatūti' pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgāntvā.

² Bm omits.

³ Sd āgāriko.

⁴ Sd muttāda; St muttāla.

⁵ Sd ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavāṭaṃ.

⁷ St adds ti.

⁸ St Bm kūlike.

⁹ Sd utt dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² Sc agga-aggalan; St aggalan.

¹³ Bm saṇikaṃ.

¹⁴ St ussāya; Sd upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsukappa-koṭṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivaraṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ viva-
ṭṭam. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭṭam tasmā
vivari Bhagavā dṣāran ti vattum vaṭṭati.

. *Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsūti.* Yathā khamanīyādīni
pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
samappavattamodā ahesum, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena
sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yūya ca ‘kacci bho
Gotama khamanīyaṃ katci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho te ca
Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇāṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātāṇkaṃ
lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sam-
modiṃsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-samkhāta-sammoda-jananato
sammoditum yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañ-
jana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sūretum nirantaraṃ
pavattetum araha-rūpato¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ,
sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato
ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ,
attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi
sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā pariyosāpetvā
mitṭhapetva ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ambattho pana mānaro ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sam-
pattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasā-
dessāmīti’ udare baddha-sātakaṃ muñcitvā, kaṇṭhe olaṃ-
betvā, ekena hatthena dasū-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṅkamaṃ
abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ
dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ
karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kaṇṭhi bhik-
khābhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana, vo
paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo āṅga-paccaṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ
gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujaṇā “rūja-pabbajito” tica “buddho”
ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇītaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti,
passatha bho geḥaṃ citta-sālā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ
mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe thāne
vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātum dukkaṇaṃ?’ ti evarūpaṃ
uppanḍena³ katham³ anācāra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.² Bm te.³ Sed uppaṇḍana-katham.

Tena vuttam *Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamaṇto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāreti tṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretti.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādam pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sinerum ārohitu-kāmo viya' ca, atṭhāne vāyamati, handa tena saddhim mantemīti* *'Ambatṭham mānavam etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehīti ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmam tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira tam Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, tṭhitaṃ vā tṭhitena, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhim kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvam pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhim kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpam udāhu tuvaṇ²?' ti āha. So kujjhitvā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vatṭam vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hīento muṇḍakā san aṇakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, tam hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānam apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantū, khattiyā urato, vessā nūbhito, suddā jānūto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi aniyametvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmīti' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kūlato paṭṭhāya mayā saddhim kathamānāno mānam eva nissāva katheti,*

¹ Sed palāsam.

³ Bm kaṇhā.

² St Bm tuvaṇ.

⁴ Sc samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandhaṃ ālīnganto viya matta-vaṇa-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jūnāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmiti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho paṇa te Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattaḃba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthīti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthīti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tava idha āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣṭi* attho. *Kho paṇāti* nipātamattaṃ.

Pāy' eva kho paṇ' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-līnga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti *Īvaṇā* ācariyena attano karaṇiyena pesito na ambhakaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇṇhanatthaṃ *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti* ādim āha. Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ maññāti. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁶ kūraṇaṃ *kim aññatra avusitattā.*⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvaddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhaṇa-bhāvaṃ ñatvā evam āha, udāhu aññatvā⁹ ti? Ñatvā.¹⁰ Kasmā ñatvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanatthaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: "Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhitvā mama ñātake akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosaṃ ukkile-detvā¹³ niharati evam eva gottena gottam kula-padesena

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇaṃ.

² Sc omits; Ss Bm va.

³ Bm Vusitavā-mānī; Ss vusitava-mānī.

⁴ Bm samudāhārena.

⁵ Bm asaṃvaddhā.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Sd ukkile-detvā; Bm uggilivā niharati.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Ss pan' assa.

¹¹ Bm adds ti.

¹² Ss aññāthā.

¹³ Ss omit.

kulapadesaṃ utthāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutthitam¹ mānaddhajaṃ mūle chetvā nipātesāmiti.

Khumsento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hīlento.

Pāpiko bhavissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito² bhavissati.

Caṇḍa ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.³ *Pharusā* ti, kharā. *Lahusā* ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁴ vā udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭāhaṃ viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁵ *Rabhasā*⁶ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivate aññassa vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vēvacanaṃ.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ sundare kāre⁷ karonti. *Na garukarontīti*⁸ brāhmaṇesu gāravaṃ na karonti. *Na mānentīti* na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjentīti* mālādīhi neṣaṃ pūjaṃ na karonti. *Na apacāyantīti* abhivādanādīhi neṣaṃ apacāyana⁹-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti taṃ idam.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti . . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesāṃ asakkaraṇādi-sabbaṃ na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparaddhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam ahan ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rājjaṃ anuśāsana-sūlā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānuruṭpesu pallaṅka-piṭhaka-vettāsana-phalaka-cittattharakādi-bhedeṣu.

Saṅgghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitaṃ hasantā; *Samkilantā* ti sitamattakarāṇa-aṅgulisamghaṭṭana-pānippa-hārādīni karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evaṃ ahaṃ maññāmi: 'maṃ yeva'¹¹ anuhasantā¹² na aññaṃ' ti. Kasmā pana te evaṃ akamsūti?

¹ So Bm utthitam.

² Bm -kodha-.

³ Sd upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁴ Bm sundarena karena; Sct omit kāre.

⁵ St apacāya-; Bm apacite.

⁶ So Bm maññe va; Sd maṃ deva.

⁷ So anuhasantā; St anuvahasantā; Bm anuhasanti.

⁸ Sdh vāpi; St vāpi.

⁹ Bm dussanti.

¹⁰ So rabhasā; Bm bhassā.

¹¹ Bm garuṃ karontīti.

¹² Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayaṇ ca tasmim samayē yāva pādantā¹ olāmbetvā nivattha-sātakassa ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho amhākaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇa'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappaṃ. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā *namam yeva maññe* ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idaṃ āsanaṃ ettha nisidāhīti' evaṃ āsana nimaṇṭanaṃ nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Latukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsiniṃ khudda-ka-sakuṇikaṃ. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpini* ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇini.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitun ti kodha-vasena laggitum. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nūtake laṭukikā'⁷-sadise katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti maññamāno uttarim⁸ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetīti* nimmadati,⁹ nimmāne¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūnāhan ti yadi panāham.

Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idaṃ kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jūnāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kūraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpetṭikan ti matā-pitunnaṃ santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveni-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭim sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ Sd padantā.

³ Sd bandhittikā; Sd bandatṭhikā.

⁶ Bm Leḍḍukikā (below la).

⁷ Bm laḍḍukikā.

⁹ Bm nimmadeti.

¹¹ Sd pannatti; St Bm paṇṇatti.

² Bm dussa-kaṇṇam.

⁴ Bm āgamaṇa-kūraṇaṃ.

⁶ Sd bhāsini.

⁸ Bm uttari.

¹⁰ Sd nimmade; St nimmāṇe.

¹² Bm samīno puttā.

anupasaṃkantaṃ taṃ disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Ito paraṃ tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambaṭṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto *Sakyā kho panāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *dahantīti* ṭhapenti. Okkāko nō pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabhā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānimsu.

Pabbājesīti nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento *Okkā-mukhaṇ* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo⁴ nāma putto ahosi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Varamandhātū, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Varāro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesu pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

✓ Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālīnī, Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthi-satāni parivāro. Sabba-jetṭhāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sā nava⁸ putte vijāyitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheśiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varaṃ adāsi. Sā nūtakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā : 'Nassā⁸ vasali ! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti' tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti' ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : 'Ahaṃ tūā tumhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumāraṃ disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varaṃ

¹ Sdh kapentīti ; Bm karontīti.

² SS okkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubbi-kathā.

⁴ Bm Magga-devo (omitted in the Mahāvamsa II. 2-3, but see J. I. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sdh Kirakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsinipuro.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausbøll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathanā ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhakaṃ dosaṃ khamathāti' rājānaṃ c' eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ apucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturāṅginiyā senāya parivutā nagarā nikkhamimsu.

'Kumārā' pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāma te upaṭṭhahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhimsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā manta-yimsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayaṃ kañci sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyūma so pi no nappaheyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ pilāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhīmukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesimsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhakaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahasāra-kule nibbatitvā, Kapila-brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā, nikkhamma isi-pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre sūkasaṇḍe² paṇṇa-sūlaṃ māpetvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ³ nāma vijjam jānāti yāya uddham asīti hatthe ākūse heṭṭhā⁴ ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jūyanti. Sīha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bilālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti űatvā tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasaheyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasaṇḍe (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappā-bilārā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhīmukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampam janetvā avoca, 'Imasmim paññasālātṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavituṃ sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, pañña-sālātṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karotha, imasmim hi okāse thatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe pañña-sālaṃ kāvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum.

Athāmacca: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi² nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni paṇa ambhakaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim māntayimsu, 'Kumārā ambhakaṃ sadisā Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisā-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedam pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayam bhaginihi yeva saddhim samvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginim mātittṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesābhi samvāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vadḍhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjattṭhānabhojanādāni karontānaṃ pi upari ayam rogo samkamatīti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-samkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhojanīyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇsum datvā pakkamimsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rājā kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchīyamāno, tena samvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjam datvā, araññaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [pañña-sālaṃ

¹ Bm ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

³ Bm kumārake, asadisā-payoge.

⁵ Bm bhūmiyam.

⁶ Bm -rogo nāṭikittihi ca orodhehi ca.

² Bm sace.

⁴ Bm rocemāti, Sd karocemāti.

māpetvā]¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito c'ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susira-rukkhaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantare soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṇ ca yojetvā, nisseṇim bandhitvā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakuṇādīnaṃ³ sare³ sunanto sayati. So 'asukasmiṃ padese siho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmiṃ vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-māsaṃ ādāya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarira-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivarena sū vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaraṃ akāsi. So tasm saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti,' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhītā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kāraṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthīti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkha-miantim 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvam jānēpetvā, nisseṇim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam katvā, tūya saddhim samvāsaṃ kappesi. Sū pathama-samvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattum vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhātaro abesaṃ. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko Rāma-raṇṇo nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānām'ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamiṃsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.³ Bm sūkarādīnaṃ sadde.⁵ Bm datvā.⁷ SS omit.⁸ Bm sañjānitvā āha: 'Jānāma deva tumhe' ti.² Bm mūla-phalāni.⁴ Bm dhitāmhīti.⁶ Bm vuddhippatte.

mātivansaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño ārocesi.. So 'Pitaraṃ ānessāmīti' caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaraṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti'¹ yāci.. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rukkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehīti' āha.

. So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola²-rukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyaggha-pajjan³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaraṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tātā tumbhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā hoṇti, mātula-dhitānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruccati, so taṃ gaṇhatūti.' Tē taṭṭh' eva gantvā, tāsū nahātūvā⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhāpayamānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchimsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakya-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhākaṃ nātakaṃ eva te' ti tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakya-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesāṃ Sākiya⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṇso āgato. Tattha Bhaṅgavā Sākiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ te ratthasmā pabbājītā Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre ti ādim āha.

Tattha sammantīti vasanti.

Sakyā vata bho ti ratṭhamhā pabbājītā araṇṇe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṇsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibālā ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nesaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṇsena sambheda-mattam pīti evaṃ Sakya-vaṇsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambatṭha-vaṇsaṃ pakāseto rañño kho paṇāti ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

³ Bm Vyagghapathan.

⁵ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamiṃsu.

⁷ Bm Sakya.

² Sd kola (twice).

⁴ Bm nhatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁶ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakya).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇham nama*¹ *janestti* kālā-vaṇṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūlha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsīti.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito c'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādini vadaṇto, uccā-saddam akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantā etad avocun*, ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavan*-ti-ādi-vaṇaṃ avocun. Tesāṃ kira etad ahosi, 'Ambaṭṭho amhākaṃ ācariyassa jetthantevāsī, sace mayaṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vaṇa-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindissatīti' upārambha-mocanattāṃ etaṃ avocun. Cittena pan' assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhanti. Ayaṃ kira māṇa-nissitattā tesam pi appiyo va.

Kālyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ti madhura-vaṇaṇo.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vaṇe. *Paṭimantetun* ti pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ paṭikathetun, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vaṇe *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetun.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddam karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambaṭṭhen' eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,' te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha *mantarho* ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimṣu 'Ambaṭṭho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitun nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññam pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvam dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ aṭṭam karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandhaṃ⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass' eva upari khipantā *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāmā vyākātabbo ti attanā anicchantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama; Sdt kaṇhamañ; Sh kaṇha.

² Sdt pacyābhāsīti; Bm pabyāhāsīti.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

³ Bm dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puṭṭho, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi vāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetukāmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭhi. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathitē dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codētvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuṇhī ahoṣi.

21. Vajiram pañimhi assāti *Vajirapāṇi*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivaṇṇaṃ. *Sampajjalitan* ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ. *Sajotibhūtan* ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jālabhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisū dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā pan'es' āgato ti ? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Āpi ca : 'Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare'ca me na ājāneyyun' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanūya appossuṃ kabhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhim āgantvā : "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessāma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ" ti patiññaṃ akāsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ natvā yakkhaṃ āvahetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesīti' vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So Anne pi nu

¹ So Bm desetu.

³ Bm parivattamāno.

² Bm āvahetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olovento kassa ci lomahaṇsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayaṃ mam eva uppannam, sacāhaṃ "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kiṃ tuyh'eva¹ akkhini atthi? tvam eva yakkhaṃ passasi, paṭhamam yakkhaṃ adisvā Samaṇena Gotamena vāda-saṃghāte pakkhitte² va yakkhaṃ passasīti" vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññaṃ paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samaṇa Gotamā' ti maññaṃāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca.*

*Taṇa*³-gavesīti tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. *Leṇa*⁵-gavesīti leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa-gavesīti* saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, niliyanti etthāti leṇam, sarinātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayaṃ hiṇsati viddhaṇsetīti attho. *Uṇṇāṇīśaditvā* ti upagamma hetthāsane nisīditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpathe bahū tāpasū⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārūdhesi. So tassa upakāraṃ disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi taṇ mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass'ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati taṇ me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamaniyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjaṃ adāsi. So taṃ vijjaṃ aggahetvā tatth'eva vimaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmiti,' isi-vesam gaṇetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuṭṭam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahmā mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahmā mante* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya settha-mante.

Ko n'eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ Sch tumhe va; Bm tavam eva.

³ St Bm taṇam.

⁵ Bm leṇam; SS lena (thrice).

⁷ Sc parinātīti; Bm saratīti.

⁹ Bm Brahmaṇa-tāpasū.

² Bm saṃghāte pakkhitto.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, So taṃ rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihitaṃ¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitaṃ na apanetaṃ asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayeṇa vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi.

*Amaccā ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvacarā.*²

Etad avocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vuṭṭhiyā sakala-raṭṭhaṃ vinatṭhaṃ, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuṇo ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavitṭho' ti cintayantā bhayeṇa etaṃ sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanaṃ avocun.

Sotthi bharissati rañño ti. Idaṃ vacanaṃ Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tumhākaṃ raññū amhādisassa⁵ isino khurappaṃ sandahantena⁶ bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan' ti ādini ca vatvā pacchā abhāsi.

*Udāyissatīti*⁷ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁸-mutṭhi viya vippakirīyissatīti.⁹ Idaṃ so 'Janaṃ tūsessāmīti' musā bhaṇati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ -matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nāññatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es'eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatīti. Idaṃ kira so 'Sace me rājā taṃ dārikaṃ dassatīti' paṭiññaṃ karetvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappaṃ patitṭhāpesīti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' maṇṭe parivatti, te kumārassa nābhiyaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Dhītaraṃ adāsīti, sīsaṃ dhovitvā adāsaṃ bhujissaṃ¹¹ katvā dhītaraṃ adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ ṭhāne ṭhāpesi.

Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā, 'Ekena pakkhena Ambatṭho Sakyānaṃ nāti hotīti' pakārento tassa samassūsanatthaṃ aha. Tato Ambatṭho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-dāratho hutvā samassāsītva 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessāmīti"¹² ekena pakkhena nātiṃ karoti, khattiyaṃ kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitaṃ (see' below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

³ SS Nāliki-rañño ; Bm nālikero.

⁴ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ Bm thusa.

⁶ St tthamba ; So sārattamaṃ bhanā ; Bm sāra-saṇṭhambhana.

⁷ Sedh bhujjissam ; Bm bhujissam.

⁸ Bm Kissavaccha.

⁹ Bm mādisassa.

¹⁰ Bm Undriyissatīti.

¹¹ Bm vippakarissatīti.

¹² Bm maṃ tosessāmīti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññaṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaddhenṇo *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha idhāti imasmim loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti aggāsaṇaṃ va aggodakaṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhune* ti pāhunaṇaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākūra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa - kaññāsu nivāraṇaṃ bhaveyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikaṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvāṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthim karitrā* ti itthiyā vā itthim pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṭenāti* bhasma-puṭena, sise chārikaṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmim gottam paṭisaranti Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo ' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārisu khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhim saṃsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññatā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, caraṇaṃ pañca silāni, tayidaṃ amhūkaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ Sb jānāpemi.

³ Bm bhassa.

⁵ Bm saṃsandetvā.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm janitasim.

carāṇa-sampanno ce setṭho, mayam eva setṭhā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamam pana tam bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā* ti āha. Ath' assa Bhagavā tam Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vādādi-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ vijjā-carāṇam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-vādo* ti jātiṃ ārabha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idam vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-vāda-vinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyoesi,] ayam no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vaṭṭatīti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetuṃ *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyūpannam pi tividham sīlam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmin' ti anīyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi'ssa hoti sīlasmin* ti sīla-vasen' eva nīyātesī. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci sīlam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-nīyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampannā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supinena pi na diṭṭha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmin . . . pe . . . catuttthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmin* ti āha. Ettāvata aṭṭha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātītā honti. Vipassanā-nūnato paṭṭhāya aṭṭhavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītā.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampūpuṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

³ Bm bhūsam dhananto.

⁵ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁷ Bm aniyād° (thrice).

² Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁴ Bm avakkhasi.

⁶ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ Sp -yamāno; Sh -yamam ne.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khārīti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khārī-bharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khārī-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khārīti kūjassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vaṇṇayanti.

Pavatta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricaraṇako, kāmaṃ ca guṇādhiḷo pi khīṇāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen'eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmakko yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa-pabbajjā sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇaṃ ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tāpasa-pabbajjāvasena⁶ osakkissati. Imasmiṃ hi sāsane pabbajitvā tisso sikkhā pūreṭum asakkontaṃ⁶ lajjī⁷ sikkhā-kāmaṃ 'N'atthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuraḍhārūpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c'eva bahujana-sammataṃ cāti' vibbhamitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño taṃ disvā 'Kim tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumbhākaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, ahaṃ pi etth'eva pabbajjāmīti' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasū bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhho nāma uppajji, tassa idisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ ahoṣīti' uti-mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sāndhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇaṃ ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakaṇ ti kanda-mūla-phala-gaṇaṭṭhaṃ kuddālaṃ c'eva piṭakaṇ ca. Gāma-sūmaṇṭaṃ vā ti-vijjācaraṇa-sampadādāni anabhisambhuṇanto, kasi-kammādihi ca jīvitam nippādetum dukkhaṇaṃ ti maññaṃāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

³ St Bm kūjo, kūjaṃ.

⁴ St Bm asakkontā.

⁵ Bm parivajjanti.

⁶ Bm -suja-cāmar-.

⁷ Bm bahukam.

⁸ Sd lajjī-; Bm lajjino.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmanthe vā nigama-sāmanthe vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vaṣena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

Catudvāram āgāram karitvā ti catumukham dānāgāram karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapam katvā, tatthā pāniam upatthapetvā āgatāgate pāniyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pāniam pivitvā parituttā bhatta-putam vā taṇḍulādīni vā deti, tam sabbam gahetvā ambila-yāgu-ādīni katvā bahutaram āmisa-gaṇattham kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tehi pi dinnam āmisam vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evam vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggaham karoti, mahantam kuṭumbam saṇṭhapeti. Imam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam *catudvāram āgāram karitvā acchattī*.

Tam aham yathā sattīṃ yathā balam paṭipūjessāmīti idam pan'assa paṭipatti-mukham, iminā hi mukhena so evam paṭipajjati.

Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā hūnti. Katham? Atthavidhā hi tāpasā: saputtabhariyā unchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkhikā⁴ asāmapākā asamamuttālikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶, paṇḍupalāsika ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jatilo viya kuṭumbam saṇṭhapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo' nāma pabbajitassa ayutto' ti lāyana-maddanattāhesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni samkaḍḍhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te unchā-cariyā⁸ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicariṭvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkham gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kim pabbajitassa sāmāpakenāti?' gāmam pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā. ² Sc pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ Sedt ucchā- (below Sdh lañjā-)

⁴ Bm pakkikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7)

⁵ Bm ayamuttālikā (SS below asamuttāhikā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhojī).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ Sc ujjā; St ucchā; Sdh lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhā-pariyetṭhi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutṭhi - pāsāṇena ambātakādīnaṃ rukkhānaṃ tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutṭhikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā vicaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacamaṃ uppāṭetvā khādanāṃ nāma dukkhaṃ pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paharitvā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - daṇḍādīhi pāṭetvā paribhogo nāma asūruppo pabbajitassāti' sayamaṃ patitānaṃ³ eva puppha-phala-palāsāni⁴ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatṭhānato anutṭhāya hatthena pūpuṇatṭhāne⁵ yeva paṭitaṃ gahetvā khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññāṃ rukkhānaṃ na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye taṃ taṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana atṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgamaṃ gacchanti. Kathaṃ? Itāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁶ ca dānāgāraṃ⁷ bhajanti, anaggapakkhikā⁸ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāraṃ bhajanti, asammutṭhikā⁹ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanaṃ bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso¹⁰ pavatta - phala - bhojanaṃ bhajati. Tena vuttamaṃ¹¹ 'Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditṭhā hontīti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā saccariyakassa Ambatṭhassa vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukhaṃ pi apatta-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatṭhāti ādim āha. Taṃ uttānattamaṃ eva.

5. Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹² attanā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹³

6. Dattikaṃ¹⁴ dinnakaṃ. Sammukhībhāvaṃ pi na dadātīti. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukhā-āvajjanin¹⁵ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

³ Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādīni.

⁵ Sd uccāy.

⁷ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁹ Sd adds ca; Bm pavatta-phala bhojī ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

¹⁰ Above p. 270.

¹² Bm aparipūramānena; SS -māno.

¹⁴ Bm āvattaniṃ; Sd āvajjanaṃ ('nim below, comp. p. 265).

² Bm bhojanā.

⁴ Sd pavatta-phala-bhojī.

⁶ Bm āgāraṃ.

⁸ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

¹¹ SS pi.

¹³ Sd yattinadan; Sdht nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā rañño samipe thatvā tassa alaṅkāraṇassa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gahite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N'atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchi. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhū āvajjanim¹ māyam² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gahetvā gacchatīti āhaṃsu. Apare raññū saha tassa atisaḥāya-bhāvaṃ asahantū āhaṃsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kutṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālingatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kutṭhaṃ nāma kāya-saṃsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhībhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākāraṇassa anto thatvā bahi thitena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ tiro-dussan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussam tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Dhammika*ṇ ti anavajjam. *Payatan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnam. 'Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa rañño Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhībhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti niṭṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. "Idaṃ pana kuraṇaṃ thaṭetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṇ ca na añño koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ paticchannam pi jānāti, addhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti niṭṭham gaṇissatīti' Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṇ ca Ambatṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesaṃ manta-nissita-mūna-nimmaddāna-tthaṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaddhento, *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatṭha. Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² St māsam; Scdh mā; Bm āyam (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khetta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tipīti.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño ṭhānattham attharivā sajjita-padese.

*Uggahi cāti*¹ uggat-uggatehi vā amaccehi.

Rājaññehīti anabhisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṇceid eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasmiṃ padese taḷakam vā mātikam vā kātum vaṭṭati, asukasmiṃ gūmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā nagaram vā nivesetun' ti evarūpa-pākaṭa-mantaṇaṃ.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yaṃ idisaṃ raññā mantitaṃ tad eva 'tādiseh' eva sīsukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi ākārehi manteyya.

Rāja-bhaṇitan ti. Yathā raññā bhaṇitaṃ tassa tassa atthassa sūdhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sūdhana-samattham eva bhaṇitaṃ bhaṇatīti attho.

8. *Pūcittāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṃ santakam.

Manta-padan ti veda²-saṃkhātam mantam eva.

Gītan ti Atthakādīhi dasahi porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sājñhāyitaṃ.

Paruttan ti aññesaṃ vuttaṃ, vācitan ti attho.

Samihitan ti samupabbūḷham,³ rūsi-rūsi-kataṃ⁴ piṇḍaṃ katvā⁵ thapitan ti attho.

Tad anugāyanti etarahi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gītaṃ anugāyanti anusājñhāyanti.

Tad anubhāsanti taṃ anubhāsanti, idaṃ purimass' eva vācānaṃ.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti tehi bhāsitaṃ sajjhāyitaṃ anusa-jñhāyanti.

Vācitaṃ anuvācenti tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācenti.

Soyyathādan ti te katame ti attho.

Atthako ti adīni tesam nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātam akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvācanaṃ saha saṃsandetvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pāṇātipātādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vācanaṃ saddhim viruddhe⁶ akāṃsu.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

² Bm samupabyūḷham.

³ Bm gandhimsu.

⁴ Bm bedattaya.

⁵ Bm rūsikataṃ.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjattī yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etaṃ kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa pucchiyamāno pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ nātvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā paṭiññaṃ agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇṇāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalābhārā vasimsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesāṃ yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disāsu ca tesāṃ mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā'va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesāṃ pākāra-purisa-guttīhi² attho, iminā ca Ambaṭṭhena suta-pubbā ca³ tesāṃ paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesāṃ paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kāḷakan* ti vicinitvā apanita-kāḷakaṃ,

*Veṭhakantapassāhīti*⁴ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi veṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁵

Kuttavālehi ti sobhā-karaṇatthaṃ kappetum yutta-tṭhānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitūnaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkinṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁶ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁷ ṭhapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresāṃ ārohaṇa-nivāraṇatthaṃ samantā nagara-pākārassa adhobhāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādisesu nāgaesu vasantā *attānaṃ rakkhāpentī*.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbāññu na⁸ sabbāññūti' evaṃ saṃsayo. *Vimattīti* tass' eva vevacanāṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetum asaṃmatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambaṭṭhassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevaḷaṃ divaso vīti-vattati, ayaṃ kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattthaṃ āgato, tam

¹ Sdā nirāgamandhā.

² So Bm guttīti.

³ Sdā omīti ca.

⁴ Sdā veṭhakantipassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata°.

⁵ Sdā -thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁶ Bm khata-.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ Sd āp.

pi kiccaṃ na sarati, hand' assa sati-janaṇatthamṃ nayam demīti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nipannānaṃ¹ vā koci lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesitum na sakkoti, tthitānaṃ pana caṅkamantānaṃ vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanatthamṃ āgata-bhāvaṃ ūatvā utthāyāsanaṃ caṅkamādhitthānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttam.

Samannesīti gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānāyi.

Yebhuyyenāti pāthena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanatthamṃ vuttam *thapetvā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhatīti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchāti* tato tato tāni vicinanto kicchati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccatīti* tāya vicikicchāya sannitthānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasādatīti* tato 'Paripunṇa-lakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādam nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimāti vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anādhimuccanātāya balavatī, asampasādena tehi tihi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti āṅgaṇāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitam vatthaguyham suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Tam so vattha-paṭicchannatā, apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jīhāya pahūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahosi vicikicchī.

12. *Tatthārūpaṃ* ti. Katham⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttam⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññū putthena: "Atidukkaram⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājānena hirikaraṇ-okaṣaṃ Brahmāyu-brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsinaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsinaṃ soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ Sh Bm nippannānaṃ.

² Bm kālūsiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁶ Sd atidukkaram; Bm āha ca dukkaram.

² Bm pāyena.

⁴ Bm Tam.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinaṃ ti-sata-māṇa-vānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivatthaṃ kāya-bandhana-baddhaṃ cīvara-pārūtaṃ chāyū-rūpa-mattam dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati diṭṭho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavēyya hadaya-māṇsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Ninnāmetvā ti nīharitvā. *Anumasīti* kathina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajjī. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tahu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakāsito ti vedītabbo.

13. *Paṭimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭīkathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanam. *Pandītakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. *Sesa-dvaye* pi es' eva nayo.

Evarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakēnāti, idaṃ 'Yādiso tvam edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatrāti' imam atthaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Āsajjā āsajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ evaṃ upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambatṭho Pokkharāsātīti' ādīni vatvā evaṃ upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇaṃ āvikaritvā suddadāsādibhāvam¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva pavattesīti pādena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, yaṃ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ rathaṃ abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dassesi.

² Bm diṭṭham.

³ Bm kutto.

⁴ Bm paṭimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁵ Sd amhāpi.

⁶ Bm tayā amhe.

⁷ Bm ārūhitvā sūratthi hutvā.

⁸ Sd chāya.

⁹ Bm nīharitvā.

¹⁰ Bm kathina-sūciṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgamanassa for a a.

¹² Bm suṭṭhu-dās°.

¹³ Sd pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa tñānam acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Atirikālo* ti suṭṭhu vikālo, sammodaniya-kathāya pi kālo n' atthi.

17. *Āgamā num idha*² *bho* ti āgamā nu idha³ bho.

19. *Adhivāsetūti* sampaticchatu. *Ajjatanāyāti*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvenāti, Bhagavā kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cārento⁵ tuṇhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁶ maṇasā ca sampaticchāti vuttam hoti.

20. *Pañitenāti* uttamena. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthena. *Santappetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripunṇam suhitam yāvadattham katvā. *Sampavāretvā* ti suṭṭhu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alaṃ' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttārin ti bhuttavantam. *Onīta*⁷-*patta-pāṇin* ti pattato onīta-pāṇim, apanīta-hatthan ti vuttam hoti. *Onīta-patta-pāṇin* ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho onittam nānā-bhūtam viṇa-bhūtam pattam pāṇito⁸ assāti onīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovitvā ekamante pattam nikkipitvā nisinnam⁹ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīditi Bhagavantam evam bhūtam ñatva ekasmiṃ okāse nisīditi attho.

21. *Anupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-katham. Anupubbikathā⁹ nāma dānānantaram silam silānantaro saggo, saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānam dīpana-kathā. Ten' eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāma-ka-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuikkānsikā ti sāmam ukkānsikā, attanā yeva iddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ñāṇena diṭṭhā¹⁰ asādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sū ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkham samudayaṃ varoḍham maggan ti*.

¹ Bm yevassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁴ Sdh n throughout.

⁵ H. ānupubbikathā.

⁶ Bm nukhvidha.

⁷ Bm acopetvā.

⁸ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁹ Sh Bm pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra-dassanattham yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti ūha. Taṃ hi nirodham ārammaṇam katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-samkhatam paṭivijjhantam uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cīkicchānenāti tiṇṇa-vīkicchho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārajjappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Sātthu sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākāṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vanṇanā
nīṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SŌNADAṆḌA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Sōṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārīkan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārīkā c' eva nibaddha²-cārīkā ca adhippetū.

Tadā kira Bhāgavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Sōṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nāṇa-jālassa anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vīmaṇsanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gaṇe etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵ ākārehi mama vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissatīti, pañcā-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno, Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārīkaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena Campā tad avasarīti.

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiyā⁷ khāṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tīre samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvassūpanissayo.

⁵ Bm -tiṇsab'.

⁷ Bm rājagga mahesiyā.

⁴ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁶ Bm pañhā-visajjana-.

⁸ So khān°; Bm khān°.

nīlādi-pañca-vanṇa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vanaṃ. Tasmim̐ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya Gaggarāya pokkharaṇīyā tīre ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhānaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Senīyo. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sūra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vanṇatāya Bimbisūro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti saṃghā, ekekissā disūya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti saṃghā, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti gaṇi-bhūtā.

Khattaṃ āmantesiṭṭi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samattho mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesi.

Āgamentaṭṭi, muhuttaṃ patimānentaṃ⁷ āgacchantūti vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātū, tāni vā tesam̐ nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesam̐ nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti. Tasmim̐ kira nagare dvihi karaṇīyehi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmim̐ nāgare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti*. Te tassa gamaṇaṃ suttvā cintesum̐: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggaṭṭa⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, ayaṃ eva ca na gato. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Hand' assa gamanantarāyaṃ karomāti' sammanta-yitvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ Sc Bm pucchita once only.

⁴ Bm patimānentaṃ (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁵ Bm uttama-.

⁶ Sh asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

⁷ Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁸ Bm gaṇataṃ pattā.

⁹ Bm pañhe.

¹⁰ Sc vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹¹ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha *iminā p' aṅgenāti* iminā pi kārāṇena.

Evam ekam kārāṇam vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhañña-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamaṇam nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇadano ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kārāṇāni āhaṃsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātū mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evam bhavam *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Samsuddha-gahaṇiko ti samsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, 'kucchīti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahaṃsa yugam pitāmaha-yugam. Yugan ti āyu-ppamāṇam vuccati, abhīlāpa-mattam eva c' etam. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugam, tato uddham sabbe pi pubba-purisa pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva samsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho*⁴ *jāti-rādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etam, kiṃ iminā' ti evam akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuṭṭho* ti na upakkuṭṭho, na akkosam vā nindam vā paṭṭa⁵-pubbo. Tena kārāṇenāti *jāti-rādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Adḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-rāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhavīyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaram pāretvā yūpetiti dassenti. *Mahabhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇam vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato aguṇam yeva dassemāti' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassaniyo* ti divasam pi passantānam atitti-karaṇato dassana-yoggo. *Dassanen' eva citta-ppasāda-jananto pāsādiko*.

¹ So Bm samsuddhā te (sec A. 3. 58).

² Mahā-sudassana Sutta, I. 52.

³ Bm omits yuga.

⁴ Bm anupakuṭṭho (always).

⁵ Set putta; Sd panna; Bm laddha.

Pokkharatā vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyā yutto ti attho. Porāṇa pan' ūhu: 'Pokkharan ti sariram vadanti, vaṇṇam vaṇṇam evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṇ ca pokkharāṇ ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāṇi, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyā cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-raccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvākāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarīre dassanassa² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅga-paccāṅgāni dassaniyān' eva tūni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dīpenti.

Silam assa atthīti *sīlarā*. Vuddham vaddhitaṃ silaṃ assāti *vuddha-sīlā*. *Vuddha-sīlenāti* vuddhena vaddhiteṇa sīlena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idaṃ vuddha-sīlī-padass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇa sundarā parimaṇḍala-pāḍavyaṇjanā vācū assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuraṃ vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇaṃ ti 'udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadiṣā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatthāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosa-rahitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yassa tassaci hi kathentassa elā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā elagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparitāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pakāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vuccasīti; Sd vaddhasīti; Bm vacchasīti.

² Bm udāharāṇa.

³ Bm dassanāya.

⁴ Bm porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukumālattanena; Bm sukhumālattanena.

⁶ Sd sandittha; Bm sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ Bm elā throughout; SS vary; Bm gal^o; Sd gal^o; Sd vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 6. 2; C. IV. 14. 5; M. V. 13. 9).

Jiṇṇo ti jarā-jīṇṇatāya jīṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccaṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rūja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nūma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jīṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulavayo¹ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-cariyādi-mariyādaṃ avītikkamma caraṇa-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evāṃ vutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi vutte. Soṇandaṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādihi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṃ attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti atṭhano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññamāṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakāseti.

• *Mayam eva arahamāti*, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-māhantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nūma hoti, yathā Sinerum •upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmako, evam eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya ambakaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitun'* ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṃghaṃ ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Sed kulavaṇṇo.

² Sc carasi; Sdt carayi.

³ Sdt guṇo.

⁷ St gopadeladakaṃ.

² Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁴ Sc suṇati; Bm suṇathāti.

⁶ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asītin ti¹ evaṃ saṭṭhi-kula-sata-sahassam ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigatañ ca vehāsattḥañ cāti, ettha rājaṅgaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-maṭṭa-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanam bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādū-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsattḥam³ nāma. Etan tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nidhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo aḍḍha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suraṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kāla-keso*⁵ ti suṭṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vaṇṇa-keso va hutvā⁶ ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* latṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇam vayanam paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmakanan ti aniccamānānam, anādaratthe sāpi⁷-vaṇṇam. Assūni mukhe etesun ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānam, assu-kilinna-mukhānan ti attho. *Rudantānan* ti kanditvā rodamānānam.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dussa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idam vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇam gaṇhetum na sakkā'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisana-kāle saṭṭhi-hatṭham veṇum gaṇetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇum gaṇetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jūnuka-mattam pūpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū ghaṭetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇam veṇūnam upari dve-veṇu-mattam¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumhākaṃ pamāṇam gaṇhāmīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvam sakala-cakkavāla-gabbham pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pitu-p. asīti k. sahassanīti.

² Bm satta-ratanānam pure.

⁴ Bm uggatā tesu.

⁶ Bm lakṣaṇena.

⁸ Bm dassanāya okāso.

¹⁰ Bm kaṭi-mattam.

³ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁵ Bm sukāla-; Sd Dussu-kāla-

⁷ SS sāpi-

⁹ St Bm sakkō.

ghaṭetvā āgamiṣṣasi n'eva me pamāṇaṃ gahetum sakkhissasi.
Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappa-sata-sahassaṇ ca
tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya.
Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-
pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbuta akutobhaye²

Na sakka puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettaṃ³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosūne caturāsīti paṇa-sahassāni amataṃ pivimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-
sahassāni attha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-
dāsa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-
tthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīṇi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-
paḍḍāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaraṃ paññāsa yojanaṃ,
[mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīraṃ ti-
yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalātaṃ⁶
ti-yojana-sataṃ, sīsaṃ nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So 'haṃ ucco
'smi satthāraṃ oṇamitvā oloketum na sakkhissāmīti' n' āga-
cchati.⁷ So ekadivasaṃ Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yathā
kathaṇci⁸ olokessāmīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayāṃ
vidiṭvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu katarena dassessāmīti' cintet-
va, 'tṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nipanno
v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe
mañcakam paññāpehīti' vatvā, tattha sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi.
Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gīvaṃ unnāmetvā
nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kīṃ idam
Asurindā¹¹ ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketum na
sakkhissāmīti n' āgañchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurindā adho-
mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggaṃ eva katvā dānaṃ
dinnan 'ti. Taṃ divasaṃ Rāhu saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ
Bhagavā akhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya.

¹ Bm omits.

³ Bm imettham (comp. Dh. 196; SS omit the verses).

⁴ SS omit

⁶ Bm nalātaṃ.

⁸ So Bm kathaṇ ca.

¹⁰ So Bm nabha-.

¹² So Bm n'āgañchin (each separately).

² Bm akulobhaye.

³ SS omit the verses.

⁵ SS omit.

⁷ S^d nāgacchati; Bm cintetvā nāgacchi.

⁹ S^t attānaṃ.

¹¹ Bm onametvā.

Catu-pārisuddhi-sīlena *sīlavā*. Taṃ pana sīlaṃ ariyaṃ uttamam paṇisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīlī* ti. Tad etaṃ ana-vajjaṭṭhena¹ kusalaṃ, tenāha *kusala-sīlī* ti. *Kusalena sīlenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītīm pi pāṇā-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyanam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīna-kāma-rāga ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīnā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallō ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpaṃ purekkhāro, na pāpaṃ purato katvā carati pāpaṃ na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhim paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hitasukh-āthhiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ āgacchantīti, khattiya-pañḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissāmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosaṃ vissajjana-sampañicchane⁸ vā asamattatam sallakkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesañ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjēti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tīraṃ patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -aṭṭhana; S^d -aṭṭhāna.

² Bm . . . pa . . . kelāyanā paṭikelāyanā.

³ S^dt cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁴ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁵ Sc sampavissajjane; S^d sampavijjane.

⁶ Bm bahūnam (twice).

⁷ Not in SS.

⁸ Bm pañham pucchitum.

Ehi-sāgata ¹-vāḍḍti deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu tam tam attano santike ²āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vāḍḍti attho.

Sakhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalayaṃ? 'Yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti ³ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalayaṃ saman-nāgato mudu-vacano ⁴ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisaṇḍhāra-kusalo. ⁵Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbamaṃ addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakutiko ti, yathā ekacce parisāṃ katvā ⁶thaddha-mukhā saṅkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa dassanena paṇ'assa bālātapa-dassanena ⁷viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikaṣati ⁸puṇṇa-canda-sassirikam hoti.

Uttāna ²mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya parisāya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayam idh 'āgatā' ti vipaṭṭisaṇḍhāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsati bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tāñ ca khaṇḍa-kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāme vā ti, yathā kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manassānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisācākādayo eva hi manusse vihetthenti, ⁹te tāsamaṃ ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato metiā-balena pi na āmanussā manusse vihetthenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayamaṃ vā uppādito samgho assa atthīti samghā. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti gaṇā. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti gaṇācariyo. *Puthu-tittha-karānaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ ¹⁰tittha-karānaṃ.

¹ Bm svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisaṇḍhāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassen' eva ca.

⁵ Bm vihetthenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sdt mudā-vacano.

⁸ Sc Bm patvā.

⁹ Sc vikaṣati; Bm vikaṣitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sc bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Ācelakādi-matta-kenāpi kāraṇena. *Samudāgacchatīti* samantato udāgacchati, abhivaddhati.

Atithino te hontīti te amhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāmīti jānāmi.

Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'¹ eva saḍḍhaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ

Kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imam pana Satthu² guṇa-katham sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimsu : '*Yathā Sonadaṇḍo* Brāhmaṇo *Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimsu. Tasmā *evaṃ rutte te Brāhmaṇā* ti-ādi vuttam.

Tattha alam evāti vuttam eva. *Api puṭṭhasenāti*, puṭṭhasaṃ³ vuccati pūtheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ⁴ gahetvā, pi upasaṃkamītuṃ yuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭṭha aṇise assāti puṭṭhaso. Tena puṭṭhasena. Aṇsena pātheyya-puṭṭaṃ vahanṭenāpīti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vanasaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-saṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavitṭhassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā* ti. Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimsu : 'Sace no micchā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotīti?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantam vanditthāti?" tesam "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharanten' eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandana evāti?" vakkhāmāsi.'

¹ Bm tathārūpen'.

³ Bm putosenāti putosaṃ.

⁵ B adds Puṭṭhasenāti pi paṭṭho. Tassattho.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh'āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jīṇṇā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pakatā bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akamsu.

Ye pana *tunhi-bhūtā nisīdīṃsu* te kerāṭikā c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā 'Ekaṃ dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekaṃ dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tunhi nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yaṭṭha kattha ci tunhi-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivittakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālo paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihaññatīti vighātaṃ āpajjati.

13. *Anuviloketvā parisaṇ* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañha-pucchanena udake miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā paṇṇaṃ samgaṇhanattham 'Diṭṭhi-saṇcaren'² eva upadārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuviloketvā paṇṇaṃ Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujam paggaṇhantānaṃ ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujam paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya diyamānaṃ mahā-yūgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānaṃ ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham viṇṇajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasaṇṇattham *Imesaṃ paṇāti* ādim āha.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand' assa vādaṃ paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocun.

¹ Sct samassattha.

³ Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

² So sacaren'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Aparadatthi paṭikkhipati. *Anupakkhandatthi* anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samaṇam Gotamam saraṇam gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-samayaṃ bhindīti' adhippāyena āhaṃsu.

18. *Etad avocāti*. 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhim kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace*³ *kho tumhākaṃ* ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti* sakāraṇena.⁴

20. *Samāsamo* ti ṭhapetvā eka-desā-samataṃ⁵ sama-bhāvena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmīti, bhaginiyū-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakaṃ musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatīti abbhantare guṇo asati kiṃ karissati. Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatīti attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sūlhetīti." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmiṃ hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā⁸ 'Sabbhāvaṃ ācariyā āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimhāti' tunhī āhesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁹ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatīti?' Tassa vīmaṇsaṇ-atthaṃ *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā ti, yasmim puggale sīlaṃ tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññāṇan* ti sīlaṃ ca paññāṇan ca.¹⁰ Paññāṇan ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattaṃ.

⁴ Sc kareyyaṃ; Bm katheyya.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Sc^h nissaddetvā; Sdt nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm, saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padīpanaṃ sandhāy' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Bm adds sīla-paññāṇan.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha *śīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññaṃ dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlaṃ saṭṭhi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññaṃ
dhovitvā arahattāṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sāla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Saṭṭhivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theraṃ
pāssissāmi' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre ṭhito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
puocchi: 'Kissa saddo ayan' ti? 'Therassa nitthanana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya saṭṭhi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmi' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhim vanditum gato. Tato upatthāka-daharo therā āha,
'Kiṃ no bhante lajjāpetha.'⁷ Saddho rājā vippaṭisāri hutvā
'na vandissāmi' gato' ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumbhakaṃ nitthanana⁸-saddaṃ sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsaṃ karoṭhāti' vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
ohetvā⁹ arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saññaṃ akāsi:¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ amhe vandāpehīti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira therā vandathāti' āha. Rājā suṃsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: 'Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana ṭhatvā rakkhita-sīlaṃ
eva vandāmi' āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññaṃ dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantaṃ sīla-saṃvaro n' atthi, ugghaṭitaññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gūthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlaṃ dhovitvā
saḥa paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlaṃ dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca sīlāni sīlaṃ ti
paññāpenti, veda-ttaya-uggahāṇa-paññaṃ¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghāteṭvā; Sed omit.

² Bm Kaṇṭhara.

³ So Sedt.

⁴ Bm therō . . . nitthunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitthana; Bm nitthunha.

⁷ Set lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitthuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm susumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññaṃ; Bm omits uggahāṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paṇṇaṃ phala-paṇṇaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kathetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā paṇṇā* ti āha. Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena paṇḥo vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssaḥaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā vissajjitum sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n'atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā va mayā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettaka-sīla-paṇṇānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhakaṃ, te mayā ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsitaṃ etassa atthaṃ na jānāmāti' attho.

23. Ath'assa Bhagavā sīla-paṇṇāna²-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgatassa uppādato pabhūti sīla-paṇṇānaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmaṇṇa-pāle vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin' ti evaṃ sīlaṃ icc eva nīyātitaṃ,³ paṭhamajjhānādīni cattāri jhānāni atthato⁴ paṇṇā-sampadā. Evaṃ paṇṇā-vasena⁵ pana aniyātetvā vipassanādi-paṇṇāya padatṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paṇṇato⁵ paṭṭhāya paṇṇā nīyātita⁶ ti.

24. *Svātanāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena turāhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇandaṇḍo pacchima-vaye tṭhito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, nattā⁶ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁷ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravana avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Bm ca tesam.

² Bm niyyād^o (three times).

³ Bm paṇṇāto.

⁴ Bm natta-bhāvam.

⁵ Bm paṇṇāya.

⁶ Sc atthathato; Sd attato.

⁷ Bm putta-nattā.

⁸ Sc vuṭṭhatiti; S^c vuṭṭhāsītīti.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na uttāhissāmi.² Tam tumhehi c' eva mayā ca nātum vattati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccutthānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāravam nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhaṇa-vasena evaṃ vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammīyā kathāyāti* ādisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ sandassetvā,⁴ kuśala-dhamme samādapetrā gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca naṃ⁵ samuttejetvā sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tūya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi sampahaṇsetvā dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṃ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante visesaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsanā-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

³ Bm Bhagavato.

⁵ Sd tattha vacanam; St tattha ca nā; Bm tattha nam.

⁶ Sd c' assa uss°; Bm ca uss°.

⁸ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

¹⁰ Bm adds catuttham.

² Bm vutthahissāmi.

⁴ Bm sandassitvā.

⁷ Sd niddhantetum.

⁹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.¹

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā hāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisū va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchatara-satānīti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-menḍakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānam pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhīnam satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitān' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanītānīti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-samkṛtā-taṃ thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. Paṭivasantīti yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasānti.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhan* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Soḷasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti soḷasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubban* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rāsīm kaṇṇto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kūṭa- (throughout).

³ Sed °to.

⁵ SS. °nītānīti (see J. 3. 45).

² See above, p. 41.

⁴ Bm satta.

⁶ Set Bm paṭiv-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkhaṃ agamāsi.

Addho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana addho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ addho yeva, mahaddhana, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkhena dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena. c'eva suvaṇṇamāsaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena ca jātārūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato,¹ anēka-koṭi-saṅkhena jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittīti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ nānāvidhālaṅkāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhājanādi-bhedaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo. Satta - ratana - saṅkhātassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbañña-pariṇāma-saṃgahitassa dhaññassa ca pahūtātāya pahūta - dhana - dhañño. Idaṃ assa devasika-paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana - dhañña-vasena vuttaṃ. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhaññaena ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthī assū rathā raṭṭhan³ ti, tividaṃ koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhāgāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, taṃ sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇaṃ assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro.

Udapādīti uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasam ratanāvalokana-cūrikaṃ nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pucchi, 'Tāta idaṃ evaṃ bahuṃ dhanam kena saṃgharitaṃ'⁴ ti? 'Tuṃhākaṃ pitāmahādihi yāva sattamā kula-parivattā' ti. 'Idaṃ pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tūtāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nāma' etaṃ pahāya gamanīyam eva, no ādāya gamanīyaṃ' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinna Adhigatā kho me ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ Evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādīti.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

³ Bm pattī.

⁵ Bm patta.

² Bm nidāhitvā.

⁴ Bm saṃgharitaṃ (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetrā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayam kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍiteṇa saddhiṃ mantayitvā dātum vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādiḥ dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurīsāni gehāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nāpemi².² Tato tam atthaṃ nāpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim' āha.

11. Tattha *sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhanā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhaveyya.

Dassu-khīlan ti cora-khīlaṃ. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādina. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Sataṃ gaṇhatha sabhaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsīṇaṃ gīvāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanā ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* ratṭhato nīharaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā naṇena kāraṇena ūhanissāmi.

Hatāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijañ ca bhattaṃ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṃ⁴ ca sabbam detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhiṃ akatvā paṇṇe āāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha:

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggim va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-vetanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṃ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² St dobhā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm sañāp° (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh°.

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena tñānantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhim detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vaṇijjādisu sakesu kammesu uyyuttā vyāvātā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko. *Khematthitā* ti khemena tñhitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aññam aññam pamudita-cittā ti adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² gharā ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni asāṃvaritvā vivaṭa-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-bhāvaṃ ñātva etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: ‘Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātum ativiya ussūha-jāto. Sace pana attano anūyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā karissāmuṃti.’ Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

Yaṃ mama assāti, yaṃ tumbhakaṃ anujānanam⁶ mama bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-suhāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira ‘Ayam rājā “Ahaṃ issarō” ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi. Aho tena suṭṭhukataṇ⁸ ti attamanā evam āhaṃsu. Anāmantite pan’ assa yañña-tñhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyum.

Yañña-kālō mahā-rājāti, ‘deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati mahallakā-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātum na sakkā. Tvaṃ pana mahādhano c’eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo’ ti dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti attho. *Parikkhārā bhavantīti* parivārā bhavanti.

‘Ratho sila-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo’ ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ Sd omits; Bm modā.

² Bm anuyanta-.

³ Bm dānaṃ.

⁴ Bm kārakā.

⁵ Bm seta-parikkhāro.

⁶ Bm apāruta-.

⁷ Bm nassa.

⁸ Sd anujātaṃ.

⁹ Sd suṭṭhukan.

13. *Aṭṭhahi augehṭṭi ubhato-sujātātādīhi.*¹ Tattha yasasā ti ānā-ṭhapanā-samatthātāya.

Saddho ti. 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthāhi' saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattaken' eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajittum pi sakkotīti attho.

Dānapatī ti yaṃ dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayaṃ tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samaṇā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḷidda-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnam kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ dinnam 'Dadaṃ cittaṃ paṣideyya, gacchaṭu bhavaṃ Brahma-lokan' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattaṃ detha, sarāva-mattaṃ dethāhi' ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesiṃ sādharmaṇa-paribhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṃ.

Atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. 'Ettha 'atīte puññassa katattā yeva me ayaṃ sampattīti' evaṃ cinto atītaṃ atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattim pāpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgataṃ atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idaṃ puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisa-cinṇaṃ, mayhañ ca bhogaṃ pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññaṇi

¹ Ss sujāto ādīhi. Tattha; Bm sujātādīhi aṭṭhahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇaddhika.

³ All MSS var^o twice.

⁴ Bm cātummahāpathe khaṇita.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evam yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānam sabbā-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Āyam dujjāto kittakam kalam dassati, idān' eva vipparisāri hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evam ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etāni aṭṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṇam paggaṇhantāna* ti, mahā-yāga-patigaṇhana-tṭhāne-dāna-katacchum paggaṇhantānam.

Imehi cātuhīti etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evam kujjātassa samvidhānena pavatta-dānam kittakam kalam pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabābhāto pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā *imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni*.

15. *Tisso vidhā desesīti* tīni tṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānam dadamānā nāma tiṇṇam tṭhānānam aññatara-smim calanti, handāham imam rājānam tesu tṭhānesu paṭhamataram yeva niccalam karomīti,' ten'assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idam kārāṇatthe sūmi-vācanam, *bhota rañña* ti vā pātho.

Vipparisāro na karaṇīyo ti, 'Bhogānam vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattaṭṭho. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhāpetabbā. Evam hi dānam mahapphalam hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu tṭhānesu es' eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samassaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattaṭṭhā. Tathā akarontassa dānam na mahapphalam hoti nāpi ulāsesu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvam uppannassa setṭhigahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākārehi* dasahi kārāṇehi. Tassa kira evam ahoṣi, 'Sacāyam rājā dussīle disvā, nassati vata me dānam, yassa me evarūpā dussilā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipparisāram uppadessati, dānam na mahapphalam bhavissati, vipparisāro va nāma dāyakānam paṭigāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm na kenaci upa°.

³ Bm' sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi asati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva taṃ vippaṭisāraṃ vino-demīti' attho. Tasmā taṃ dasahākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttaṃ paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesāṃ yeva tenāti, tesāṃ yeva tena pāpena anittḥho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bharaṇaṃ ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajataṃ ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇaṃ ti abbhantaṃ.

17. *Soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandasseṭṭhi.* Idha Brāhmaṇo rañño mahādānāmanumodanaṃ nāma āradhho. Tattha sandasseṭṭhi, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātū evarūpaṃ sampattim labha-tīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapetṭhi, tam atthaṃ sammā ādapetvā gāhāpetvā gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejṭṭhi, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ vomā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahañseṭṭhi, 'sundaraṇa te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutim katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n'atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n'atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barihisatthāyāti,⁶ ye yūpa-nūmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā 'asuka-rājā⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajati' nāmaṃ likhitvā ṭhapenti, yāni ēa dabbha-tiṇāni⁸ lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sūlaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi 'na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo vā haññissantīti dasseti.*

Dāsā ti antojātādayo.¹² Pessā ti ye pubbam eva dhanāṃ gahetvā kammaṃ karonti.¹³ Kamma-karā ti ye bhatta-vetanaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ Bm upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² Bm tadatthaṃ samādapetvā samādapetvā.

³ Bm vādāpesi; Sd cāpāpesi.

⁴ Sdt lūyimsu; Bm dabbā lāyimsu; Sc luyimsu.

3. 1. 9.)

⁵ St atthāyātthāyāti: Bm parihimsutthāyāti.

⁶ Bm dabbā.

⁷ Bm pattharanti.

⁸ Bm gehadāsādayo (but see p. 168).

⁹ Bm vettanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sd satassa; Bm ssa.

(Comp. Pug. IV. 24; S.

¹¹ Bm adds asukāmacco.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm pessā (thrice).

Daṇḍa-tajjītā nāma, daṇḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā ‘kammaṃ karotha karoṭhāti’ evaṃ tajjītā. *Bhaya-tajjītā* nāma, ‘sace kammaṃ karosi kara.’¹ No ce karosi chindissāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā’ ti evaṃ bhayena tajjītā. Ete pana na daṇḍa-tajjītā na bhaya-tajjītā na *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu*, atha kho piya-samudācāren’ eva samudācariyamānā akaṃsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessāti kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen’ eva pana piya-samudācāren’ eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalaṇaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā ‘Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karoṭhāti’ vadanti. Te attano ruci-vasen’ eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akaṃsūti*.

Sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemajjhe ti pañcasu ṭhānesu mahādāna-sālāyo kuretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatṭhena suvaṇṇa-katacchuṃ gahetvā paṇītehi sappi-telādi-sammissheh’ eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādīhi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇhitu-kānānaṃ tath’ eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādīhi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādīnaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, ‘Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatāti,’ aneka-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti*.

. 19. *Pahūtuṃ sūpateyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahū dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. ‘Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādīni janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva nīharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana “Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti” na yuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhavituṃ. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammāṃ eva. Amhesu ca adentesū ko añño rañño dassati. Hand’ āssa dhanam upaharāmāti.’² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ So kare; St omits; Bm kusalo.

² So. upaharamāti; Bm upasamharāmāti.

³ Bm bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ samgharivā¹ sakatāni pūrūpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaññāvātassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāge. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāguṃ pivitvā rañño dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, eyarūpe pana ṭhāne ṭhapesuṃ.

Dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayaṇ' eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge ṭhapesuṃ. Pacchimuttaresu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño aho yañña-sampadā ti.* Brāhmaṇū sappi ādihi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsāmāti' tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Tuṇhī-bhūto va nisinna hotti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinna hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo parinārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kīṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā ahosi udāhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti? evaṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dānaṃ nāma dātuṃ garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambhā yaññaṃ aṇño yañño appasamārambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro, cāti' etaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññānti, 'ambhakaṃ piti-pitāmahādihi pavatti-tānti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷-purisehi vamsa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddissa nibandha-dānāni tasmim kulesu daliddū pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ Bm samgharivā (kh above, p. 295).

³ Bm vattabba-mattam.

⁵ Bm garukaṃ (see p. 306).

⁷ Sc pacchāgata; Bm pacchānugata.

⁸ St Bm upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

² Sc -mena; Bm purattimato.

⁴ Sc porohito; Bm parohito.

⁶ Bm sambhārataro.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyimsu, dantamaya-salākānam pañca-satāni ahesum. Atha tam kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhibhūtam. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datum nāsakkhī. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjam gantvā, khalam sodhotvā laddha-dhaññaena tam salākam adāsi. Ekothero rañño ārocesi. Rājā tam ānetvā aggama hesi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārāti*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhathā tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā *Daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti*.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṇsatarāñ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattenā bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhatarāṃ. Yasmā c' ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena piḷā-saṃkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhatarāṃ. Yasmā c' etaṃ saṃghassa yiṭṭhaṃ paṛiccattaṃ tasmā yañño ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaraṃ puññābhisundassa pamāṇaṃ kātuṃ idam ca tathā-vidhaṃ, tasmā *mahapphalatarāñ ca mahānisaṇsatarāñ cāti* veditabbaṃ.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya³ daddato divāse divase ekassa kammaṃ nassati nava-pavo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānaṃ n' atthi, ekena utṭhaya samutṭhāya aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā saṃvidhātābbaṃ eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānaṃ atthi, paṇṇa-sūlaṃ vā hi kāretuṃ koṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahāvihāraṃ vā ekavāraṃ³ dhana-pariccūgaṃ katvā kāritaṃ satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-sataṃ vassa-sahassa⁴ pi gacchati yeva, kevalaṃ chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisaṃkharāṇa-mattāṃ eva

¹ Bm Sātavāhana-.

³ Sd ekadvāraṃ.

² Bm pi nicca-.

⁴ Sd chinna; Bm jipṇa-

kātabbam hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānam salāka-bhattato appatṭhataram appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca hoti. Yasmā pan' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa pāṭighātāyāti' ādayo nava ānisaṇsū vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitam uṇham paṭihaṇṭi tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutṭhiyo

Tato vātūtapo ghero saṇjāto paṭihaṇṭi

Leṇatthaṇ ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituṇ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānam samghassa aggam Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rāmmē vāsaya' ettha bahussute

Tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca vattha-senāsanāni ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṇ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdaṇam

Yaṃ so dhammaṇ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṇsū vuttā, tasmā evam salāka-bhattato mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisaṇsatarāṇ cāti veditabbam. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ kaṭvā vihāra-dānam nāma dukkaram, attano santakā kākāṇikā pi parassa dupparicajā. Handāham ito pi appatṭhataram yaññaṃ pucchissāmīti.' Tato taṃ² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāro punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharādi-vasena kiccam atthi yeva, saraṇam pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakim gahitam gahitam eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā taṃ vihāra-dānato appatṭhataraṇ ca appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇa-gamanan³ nāma tiṇṇam ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattim deti, tasmā mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisaṇsatarāṇ cāti veditabbam. Tiṇṇam pana ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm param.

³ Bm saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yañño ti?' Tato tam pucchanto puna Atthi pana bho Gotamāti ādim āha.

Tattha pāṇātpātā veramaṇi ti ādisu veramaṇi nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kulā-padesādini anussaritvā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti pāṇātipātādini na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sū virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jivita-hetu pi pāṇam na hanāmīti' vā 'pāṇātipātā viramāmīti' vā 'veramaṇim samādiyāmīti' vā evam sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakānaṃ pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jivitā² voropanādi-vasena vītikkamitabbam jīvitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vītikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratīyā pana bhedo nāma n' atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jivita-hetu pi n' eva pāṇam hanti,³ na suraṃ pivati. Sace pi'ssa suraṃ ca khīraṃ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koñca-sakuṇānaṃ khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakaṃ.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhāmmatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇā-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇan nāma bhāriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samādāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhuṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhatarāma eva appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

¹ Ss āramati.⁴ See Uḍ. 8. 7.² Bm omits.⁵ Bm evaṃ.³ Bm hanati.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni tattaññāni vaṇsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti. appatikuṭṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pabāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhūgī hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puva ca param bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṃ ca pana sila-paṇcakaṃ ‘atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca pariccajitvā rakkhissūmīti’ samādinnaṭṭhāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakaṃ, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva patitṭhāya rakkhana-sīlavasena¹ mahapphalan ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñc’ idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ cāti?’ Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha-sīla-pāripūriyaṃ tṭhitāssa paṭhama-jjhānādināṃ yaññānaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ ca dassetu-kāmo Buddhuppadato³ paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā heṭṭhā-vuttehi guṇehi samannāgato paṭhama-jjhanāṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu tṭhito dutiyādini nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā paṇ’ettha paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyumaṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atthē-kappe āyumaṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusaṭṭhi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāśaṇaṇḍīya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṃ (as above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīṣati cattārīsa saṭṭhi caturāsīti ca kappasahasāni āyum deti, tasmā mahapphala-taraṃ mahānisaṃsatareṇa ca. Nīvaraṇādīnaṃ pana paccanika-dhammānaṃ pariccattattā taṃ yañño ti veditabbam. Vipassanā-nāṇaṃ pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhassa abhāvā mahapphalaṃ, paccanika-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-nāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatthā appa-samārambhā, attano sādāsa-rūpaṃ nimmāna-samatthataya mahapphalaṃ, nappaccanika¹-kilesapariccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhānānādīni pi, yasmā manomaya-nānādisu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatthāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanika-kilesa-ppahānato yañño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha-vikubbana-dassana-samatthataya, dibba-sotaṃ deva-manussānaṃ sadda-savana-samatthataya, cetopariyānānaṃ paresaṃ soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthataya, pubbenivāsānussati-nāṇaṃ icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-samanussaraṇa-samatthataya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthataya, āsava-kkhaya-nāṇaṃ atipaṇīta-lokuttaramaggasukha-nipphādana-samatthataya mahapphalaṃ ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n'atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭeṇ³ eva desanaṃ samāpento⁴ *Ayaṃ kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paṣiditvā saraṇaṃ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṃ vacanaṃ avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-darathaṃ nibbāpento tanu sītalo vāto vāyatu. Idaṃ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṃ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaññāvataṃ pavisitvā sabbe te paṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te paṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanika-.

³ S⁶ nikubban; S⁴ nikuban; Bm nikūṭeṇ (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samādapento.

² Bm yañño.

⁵ Bm upavāyatā.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? ‘Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthīti.’ Sutvā pan’ assa¹ ‘Bahu vata me pāṇā mocitā’ ti cittācāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ ñatvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. ‘Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittan* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesam uttānattham evāti.’³

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathāya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ Bm sutvā pi na.

²⁻³ SS omit.

² Bm cittācāro vippasīdati.

⁴ Bm adds paṇcamam (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANNANĀ.

1. *Ecāṃ¹ me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyan ti Mahāli-*
 Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālīti-laddha-nāmaṅke nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhim ekābad-dham² hutvā thitam sayañ-jāta-vanam atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bhāven³ eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmim Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti. Tasmim vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patitthāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhūnaṃ upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsādāṃ akaṇṇisu. Tāṃ upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā taṃ Vesāliṃ upanissāya tasmim saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti.*

Kosalakā ti Kosala-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā⁴ ti Magadha-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Karaṇīyānāti avassam katabba-kammaṇa. Yaṃ hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, taṃ kiccan⁵ ti vuccāti; yaṃ avassam katabbam eva, taṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāma.

2. *Patisallīno Bhagavā ti.* Nānārammaṇa-cērato⁴ paṭik-kamma-sallīno nilīno ekī-bhāvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth⁶ vāti tasmim yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. Bm Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

² Bm ekābandham.

³ So kiccakan.

⁴ So -mañāc°; Sd -mañā c°.

⁵ Sh -maṇo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-tṭhānū¹ apakkamma tāsū tāsū rukkhacchāyāsu nisīdīmsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pure bhattaṃ Buddhapa-mukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, 'Bhagavato santike uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandha-mālādīni gāhāpetvā, ugghosanūya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipādetvā tāya nīla-pītādi-vaṇṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatiṇsa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Akālo kho Mahālīti. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa *Mahālīti* mūla-nāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti. Patirūpāsu rukkhacchāyāsu tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Siho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sūsane yutta-payutto Siho ti evaṃ nāmako sāmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : 'Ayaṃ parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā ajja imissā parisāya mahāntena ussāhena dhammam desessatī, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ' ti cintetvā, yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasaṃkami.

Bhante Kassapāti, theram gottena ālapati.

Esā jananā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti. Siho kira Bhagavato vissāsiko. Ayaṃ hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten' assa sariraṃ garutāya utṭhāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sāmaṇero Bhagavato kālena kālaṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero 'Tvam pi Dasabalassa vissāsiko' ti vatvā, 'Gacchā tvam yeva ārocehīti' āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyam, kūṭāgāra-mahāgeha-chāyāya pharit-okāse ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ So umma-; St upasamā; Bm tasmā.

² So paṭinābhāya; S^d paṭināgāya; S^h the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; St paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M P. S. 2. 20).

³ Bm isakam.

⁴ Sedht pacchāyāsan.

ḍakkhiṇ-uttarato¹ dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cchāyā patthaṭṭa hoti. Siho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi c' eva vātapānantārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantihi chabbannāhi Buddha-rasmīhi samsūcita²-nikkhamano³ valāha-kantarato punṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttam *Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīditi.*

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarānti.* Ettha hiyo divasaṃ purimaṃ nāma, tato paraṃ purimatarāṃ, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni c' evā purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ paraṃ koṭiṃ patvā⁵ vihārāmiti' attho. Yāva vihasin⁶ ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇaṃ dassento na ciraṃ tīṇi vassānti āha. Atha vā *yad agge ti* 'yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ katvā na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni vihārāmiti' pi attho, 'yaṃ divasaṃ ādiṃ katvā na ciraṃ vihasiṃ tīṇi yeva vassānti' vuttam hoti.

Ayaṃ kira Bhagavato patta-cīvaraṃ vahanto⁷ tīṇi samvaccharāni Bhagavantam upatṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evaṃ vadati.

Piya rūpānti piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmūpasamhitānti kāmassūda-yuttāni.

Rajānyānti rūga-janakūni.

No ca kho dibbāni saddānti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni nā suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-cakku-parikammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipanno, dibba-cakkhum uppādetvā, devātānaṃ rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṇṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbaṃ kathan nu kho taṃ suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ pucchi. Ayaṃ ca aṭṭe ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyaṃ

¹ Bm pācīna.

³ Bm māno.

⁵ Bm para-koṭiṃ katva.

⁷ Bm gaphanto.

² S^d samsūvita; Sh samsuvita; S^t samsumita.

⁴ SS *Yad aggesūti* (but *agge* just below).

⁶ S^d vihasin.

⁸ Set Bm omit.

paharitvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikamīnam karonto pi abhabbo vā dibbasotādhigamassa. Ten' assa Bhagavā parikammam na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātam bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, sac' assa nānam vāddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayham na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvam patvā, tam attham Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-kotṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānam vā rūpānam dassanattāyā dibbānam vā saddānam savannattāyā bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyān* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-kotṭhāsattāyā⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayān kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dibbānam yeva rūpānam dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhi-hetu. Imam attham sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idam dibba-sotena sadda-suṇanam⁶ imasmim sūsane uttamattā-bhūtam maññe, imassa nūna atthāya ete bhikkhū paññāsam pi satṭhim pi vassāni apaṇṇaka-brahmacariyam caranti, yau nūnāham Dasabalam etam attham puccheyyān' ti,

12. Tato tam attham pucchanto *Etāsaṃ nūna Bhātie* ti ādim āha.

Samādhi-bhāvanānan ti. Ettha samādhi⁷ yevā samādhi-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānam samādhiṇan ti attho.

-Atha yasmā sūsanato bāhirū etā samādhi-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁸ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad attham bhikkhū brahmacariyam caranti te dassetum Bhagavū *Na kho Mahāli* ti ādim āha.

13. *Tinṇam saṃyojanānan* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādīnam tinṇam bandhanānam. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁹ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

³ St Mahāli.

⁶ Bm -kotṭhāsāya.

⁷ Bm ājjhattikā.

² Bm ussuyāya na kathesīti.

⁴ Bm anudisāya.

⁵ Bm saddam supāti.

⁹ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hoti ti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Avinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-samkhātā sambodhi param aṇaṃ assa, sā tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyuṭṭhāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiyā ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānaṃ ti hetthā-bhāgiyaṇaṃ. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, sesa-yoni-paṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāraṭṭi-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vaṣena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttiṃ,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba - kilesa - bandhana - vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sāyaṃ ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhijānitvā. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkhaṃ katvā. Atha va vā *abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti abhiññāya abhivisittihena ñāṇena sacchikāritvā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitum, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbābhāga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbaṃ, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto. *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyaṃ viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: *Seyyath-idam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhitti.*

¹ Bm assa anena.

³ Bm -visuddhi.

⁵ Sc aṅgate; Bm aṅgato.

² Sdt add maye.

⁴ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-diṭṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṁkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samuṭṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīvo. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhi. Tesu ekekassa tīṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīka-kilesehi saddhīm micchā-diṭṭhim pajahati, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappatiucchāda-moha-vidhamana-vasena apanīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṁkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṁkappādini ca pajahanti, nirodhāñ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Viseso pan' ettha sammā-saṁkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhati,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samuṭṭhapeti, sammā ājīvo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhati,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upaṭṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhi sammā samādahati. Api c' esā sammā-diṭṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe nāṇaṃ ti ādini cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṁkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṁkappo kiccato nekkhammā-saṁkappo ti ādini tīṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo virātiyo pi honti, cētanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana virātiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato saṃnappadhāna-satipaṭṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhi pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhi yeva.

Iti imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paññā-pajjoto paññā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-nāṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-diṭṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātento

¹ So paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahaṇa- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asammohato.

⁴ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁶ Sed omit.

³ So Sedht Bm.

⁵ Bm upaṭṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūṭo ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paññāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmâvacarā ime dhammā² rūpâvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyam gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnam mahā-rukkham tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paññāya, 'Ime kāmâvacarā ime rūpâvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svāyam yathā sammā-diṭṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karissānāti' paṭhamam vācāya samviditvā⁴ loke kammanto payojentī, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammasa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kāya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājivatṭhamaka⁵ sīlam pūreti⁶ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhaya-anantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisaddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvataṃ paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitum na yuttam. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyūpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetum tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catusu vatthusu sati supatṭhitā⁷ kātabbā' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ So pavattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Sed omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; St vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ St Bm samvidahitvā.

⁵ So ājivatṭhamaka; Sd -tṭhāmaka; Bm -tṭhamakam.

⁶ Sdh pūratī.

⁷ St sūp° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatthitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ 'sotāpatti-phalādiṇi paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan ti.* Idam kasmā āradḍhaṃ? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' aṣṣa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇatthaṃ ekaṃ kārāṇaṃ āharitum idam āradḍhaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesaṃ Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sūsaṇe pabbajito, evaṃ tividhaṃ silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādiṇi patvā tthito 'Taṃ jīvaṇ' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāthaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khināsaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacānaṃ sutvā attamaṇā ahesun' ti.

19. *Evaṃ vutte so pi attamaṇo ahoṣi. Ten' āha Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Sīgavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.*

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak°.

² Sc samanesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sdht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Scd Bm avoca.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭhaṃ.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

*Exam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyam* ti Jāliya-Suttaṃ.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭham³ nāma⁴ ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakanāṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jirāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālāṃ kaṇvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakaṃ piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddhaṃ upaṭṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhadda-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍaṃ deti.⁸ So Pacceka-Buddhe sinehaṃ uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālaṃ pi gacchati. Gopālakaṃ asannihiṇe bhadda-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārōcanattham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁹ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige ḍisvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kāmam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Scedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sced chaḍḍetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila.

⁵ So Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upaṭṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Tam aputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-piṇṇaṃ dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattaṣu pi thānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāne ekāya seṭṭhi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhāge pitu atcayena seṭṭhi-tṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-setthiṭi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo ahesunt. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satā tūpasā sarīra-santappaṇa-ttham antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upatṭhānam karonti. Ath'eka-divasam te tūpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantam vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhiyatthāya devatāya santikā saṃgamaṃ paccāsiṃsantā³ nisīdimsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāṇiya-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchimsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayam sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddhō nāma Bhāgavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyam viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati tam upatṭhahati. So uposatha-divaṣesu attano bhatakānam pakati-bhatta-vetanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kārāpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātārā-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akārentam disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontīti?" pucchim. Tessa me tam attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upaddha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upaddh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upaddha-divasam uposatham samādiyitvā tadah' eva kalam katvā imam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tūpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīti-pāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyam gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bhukkāra no upatṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatṭa-.

² Bm paccāsiṃsantā.

³ So Sedht Bm.

⁴ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

⁵ Bm patta.

⁶ Bm vettanam (as at pp. 296, 300).

⁷ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambiya gantvā, setthihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āhamsu. 'Kim bhante turitatta? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānam pavattim ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sah' eva gacchāmāti,' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe saṇikaṃ āgacchathāti,' Sāvattim gantvā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpunimsu. Te pi setthinō pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārā Sāvattim gantvā, dānāni daṭṭvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yūcitvā, paccāgamaṃ tayo vihāre kāresum. Tesu Kukkuṭa-setthinā kato Kukkuṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-setthinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-setthinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sapdhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti.

*Maṇḍisso*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmam.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāmam eva. Yasmā pan' assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dāsupattik-antevāsī* ti vuccati.

Etad avocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etaṃ avocum. Iti kira nesam ahosi: 'Sace Saṃaṇo Gotamo "Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākaṃ laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotīti." Sace pana "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākaṃ vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjati."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthāti na jānanti, handa nesam pañhaṃ avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvatthaṃ dhammaṃ desemīti' cintetvā, *Tena h' āruso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tātha kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāyāti; tass' evam saddhāya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlaṃ paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Bm Mundiko.

² Sh itarassā; Bm tassa.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etaṃ/saddhā.

jñhānam pattassa yuttan nu kho etam tvaṇāya, etam vattum yuttan ti attho. Tam sutvā paribbājikā 'Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?' maññamānā, *kallam tass' etam vacanāyāti āhaṃsu.*

Atha ca paṇāham na vadāmi. 'Aham etam evaṃ jñāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho "kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-baleṇa uppannam mahaggata-cittam etan" ti saññam tṭhapesi.²

Na kallam tass' etan ti. Idam te paribbājikā 'Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttam tass' etam vattun' ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakābhāyā³

Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁴

¹ Sdh nibbimi°; St nibbimi° corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² Bm tṭhapemi.

³⁻³ SS omit.

⁴ Bm adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññam uppajjate cittam, 193.
 Atthappakāsaṇattham, 1.
 Atthānam sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anatta-janano kodho, 52.
 Anatta-janano lobho, 54.
 Arakajātisaṃsāram, 16.
 Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'ham, 1.
 Aprakena pi medhāvī, 296.
 Appamatto ayam gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-
 loke, 177.

Ādimhi silam dasseyya, 176.
 Icceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbam yasmā Vi-
 suddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
 Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ,
 233.
 Evaṃ jātena maccena, 26.
 Evaṃ yass' ānubhāvena, 131.

Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhon-
 to, 155.
 Karuṇāsītalalahadayam, 1.
 Kikī va aṇḍam, 56.
 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brah-
 macariyam, 177.
 Kuddho attham na jānāti, 52.
 Kena paṇi-kāma-dado, 178.
 Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyāka-
 rohi, 155.
 Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni
 Gotamo, 61.

Catuttins'eva suttantā, 22.
 Catuddiso appaṭigho va hōti,
 207.
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
 Candanam tagaram vāpi, 56.
 Caranti h' eke parivāra-
 cchannā, 103.
 Cira-ppavāsim purisaṃ, 130.
 Coditā devadūtehi, 36.

Jaggha te aham akkhissam,
 156
 Janā saṃgamma mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturo p' ete, 23.

Tato vātātapo ghero, 304.

Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
Sumedha, 183.

Taṃ me vataṃ taṃ pana
brahmacariyaṃ, 178.

Taṃ taṃ atthaṃ avekkhitvā,
33.

Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.

Te tādise pūjayato, 285.

Tesaṃ sampanna-silānaṃ, 56.

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.

Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
32.

Diyaddha-sata-suttantū, 23.

Dighassa dīghasuttāṅkitassa,
1.

Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
daṃ, 233.

Duve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.

Desanāsūsanakathābhedaṃ,
20.

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
4, 24.

Dhammasaṅgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
ca, 15.

Na puppha-gandho, 56.

Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.

Nahidhammo adhammoca, 99.

Pariyattibhedam sampattim,
20, 21.

Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.

Puccha maṃ Sabhiya paṇ-
ham, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ paṇham,
155.

Puthūnaṃ jananādihi, 59.

Bāvāri yassa tūmham vā, 155.

Buddho pi buddhabhāvam, 1.

Buddho pi Buddhassa bha-
neyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.

Brahmajālassa tassidha, 131.

Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
34.

Bhaye kodhe paṇāsāyaṃ,
228.

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇi c' eva, 194.

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
34.

Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.

Manorame āyatane, 125.

Mayaṇ ca bhariyū na atikka-
māma, 178.

Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
yathā, 61.

Yattha ca dinna-mahappa-
lam āhu, 230.

Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassi-
ādayo, 60.

Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
aññāya, 304.

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatāse, 233.

Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
ca, 233.

Ratho sila-parikkhāro, 297.

Rāga-virāgaṃ ānekam aso-
kaṃ, 230.

Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.

Īuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.

Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.

Vihāre kārāye rāme, 304.

Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
304.

Saccāni paccayākāradesanā, 2.

Sātehi pañcahi katā, 25.

Satta sutta-saḥassāni, 23.

Sabbū ca abhiññāyo, 1.

Samayaṃ avilomanto, 1.

Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.

Samkhittena pi deseti, 172.

Sādhū dhamma-ruci rājā, 171.

Sithila-dhanitaṃ ca dīgha-
rassaṃ, 177.

Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā, 1.

Sīle patitṭhāya naro, 56.

Sīhaḷadipam pana abhatātha,
1.

Sugatassa orasūnaṃ, 1.

Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
139.

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.

So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.

Itivā punappunāgataṃ, 1.

Hīnena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgīrasa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-raṭṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambaṭṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsālhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usīraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Oṭṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusanāha, 60.
 Kaccāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhāyanas, the, 267.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vihāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhalaka, 317.
 Koṇḍarabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Koliṭa, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.
 Gaggara, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190, 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.
 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārama, 316, 317, 319.
 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.
 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.
 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245, 259, 260, 302.
 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālīnī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jīvaka, 132, 133, 141, 145, 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.
 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.
 Thūṇa, 173.
 Dakkhināpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dipaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.
 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.
 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nāṭha-putta, 144.
 Nālānda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.
 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piya, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246,
 276.

Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadata, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See
 Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.

Bhāgavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddāli, 31, 32.

Maḅkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Maḅkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasirā, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātar, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 132.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11,
 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192,
 232, 239. See Kassapa.

Mahā-Govinḁa, 132.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See
 Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḁa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234.
 See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Roruva, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṭṭhivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Siva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadhaḁa, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamūla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.
 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34,
 35, 39, 48, 132, 150,
 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

- Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316. Santati, 291.
 Sandhāna, 45.
 Vaṅgīsa, 172. Sabhiya, 155.
 Vaccha, 162. Salalavati, 173.
 Vajira-pāṇi, 264. Saṃkicca, 162.
 Vara-kalyāṇa, 258. Sākiyas, the, 262.
 Vara-mandhātar, 258. Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.
 Vara-roja, 258. Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.
 Vasaḥbha, 291. Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.
 Vāsali, 26. Sikhin, 60.
 Vāsava, 154. Sinisūra, 258.
 Vāsetṭha, 289. Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
 152, 254, 283.
 Vijātā, 258. Siri, 97.
 Vijitasena, 258. Sītā, 76.
 Vidita-Visesa, 238. Sīha, 310, 311.
 Vipassin, 60, 61. Sīhalaḍḍipa, 1.
 Visākha, 176. Sucirata, 155.
 Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58. jātā, 58, 173.
 Visākhā, 258. Sunakkhatta, 311.
 Vissakamman, 9. Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.
 Vohēhi-putta, 139. Suppiyā, 258.
 Vebhāra, 9. Subha, 7, 27.
 Verañja, 12. Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.
 Vesāli, 12, 309. Setakannika, 173.
 Vessantara, 95, 106. Seniya, 280.
 Vessabhū, 60. Sela, 276.
 Vessavaṇa, 137. Soṇadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
 290, 292.
 Vēlavana, 133.
 Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

 Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264. Hatthinika, 258.
 Sakyas, the, 258-262. Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.
 Sañjaya, 35, 41. Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
 309, 318.
 Sañjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.
 Sattapanni, 9.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Akaṇṭaka, 297. | Aṭṭha-pada, 85. |
| Akathaṃ-kathin, 211. | Addha, 281. |
| Akāmakā, 284. | Aṇika-dassana, 85. |
| Akicca-kārin, 296. | Ataramāna, 252. |
| Akoteti, 252. | Atithi, 288. |
| Akkha, 86. | Atimāpeti, 159. |
| Akkharikā, 86. | Ativikāla, 277. |
| Akkhāna, 84. | Ativela, 113. |
| Akkhitta, 281. | Atta-kāra, 160. |
| Akkhuddāvakaṣa, 282, 284. | Attha-jāla, 129. |
| Agga-bija, 81. | Attha-vādin, 76. |
| Aggaḷa, 252. | Attha-saṃhita, 77. |
| Aggi-homa, 93. | Atthikavaṇṭ, 255. |
| Aṅga, 92, 281. | Athena, 72. |
| Aṅgas, eight, 298. | Adinnādāna, 71. |
| Āṅga-vijjā, 93. | Adukkhaṃ-asukhiṇ, 119. |
| Acamana, 98. | Addha-gata, 143, 283. |
| Accaya, 236. | Addhāna-magga, 35. |
| Accha, 221. | Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna, 222. |
| Acchariya, 43. | Addhika, 298. |
| Acchādeti, 181. | Adhicca-saṃuppanna, 118. |
| Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94. | Adhimuccati, 275. |
| Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87. | Adhivaseti, 277. |
| Ajjatagge, 235. | Adhivutti-pada, 103. |
| Ajjhatta, 183. | Adho-virecana, 98. |
| Ajjhāyaka, 247. | Anagāriya, 112. |
| Āñjana, 98. | Anattamana, 52, 255. |
| Āñña-datthū, 111. | Anattādhīna, 212. |
| Aṭṭhaṅgika, 313. | |

- Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anātila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugāhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuttha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupaveccati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātā, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppadāna, 98.
 Anuppannati, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.
 Anelagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojālikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Apārimāṇa-vanna, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appaṭikosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāṇa-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abbhikkantatara, 171.
 Abbhikkamati, 151.
 Abbhijatis, six, 162.
 Abbhijja, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

Abhinīdriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisundeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amacca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarā-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambatṭha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahanṭ, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-sīlin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Ayaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisamvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asaññā sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Ahinindriya, 120.

Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājiva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupatṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇsa - paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayātam, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218...
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācārin, 72.
 Ārohaṇiya, 147.
 Ālārika, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṭa, 267.
 Āvuṭasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

- Āsava, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.
 Fñjati, 167.
 Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Itihāsa, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahana, 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriyas, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkāṇṣāvakaṇṣā, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkappa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uccādaṇa, 88.
 Ucheda, 120.
 Uju-vipaccaṇika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ panidhāya, 210.
 Uṇhisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ, udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakārikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalinī, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.
 Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saññin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutam, 26-31.
 Esikatthāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātikā, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

Oramattaka, 55.

Oram-bhāgiya, 313.

Osadhi, 98.

Kaṅkhaṭi, 275.

Kaṅkhā, 274.

Kaṅsa-kūṭa, 79.

Kaṅsa-thāla, 217.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Kaṭṭhissa, 87.

Kaṇa, 93.

Kaṇṇa-jappaṇa, 97.

Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.

Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Kaṇha, 263.

Kata-para-pavāda, 117.

Kataṃ karaṇiyam, 226.

Kattar, 111.

*Kaṭhā-sallāpa, 276.

Kandara, 209.

Kapaṇa, 298.

Kappaka, 157.

Kappāpeti, 147.

*Kabalīṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.

Kammas, five, or three, 162.

Kamma-kāra, 168, 300.

Karaṇḍa, 222.

Kalyāṇa, 146.

Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.

Kassaka, 170.

Kāpotaka, 166.

Kāma-guṇa, 121.

Kāma-lāpin, 257.

Kāmāvacara, 120.

Kāmūpasamhita, 311.

Kāya-parihārika, 207.

Kārakāraka, 170.

Kāla-vādin, 76.

Kāveyya, 95.

Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
45-48.

Kitti-sadda, 146.

Kinha, 254.

Kim-kāra-patissāvin, 168.

Kuttaka, 87.

Kutta-vāla, 274.

Kuddāla-piṭaka, 269.

Kupita, 52, 255.

Kumāri-paṇha, 97.

Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā, 90.

Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.

Kulāvaka, 257.

Kusala-silin, 286.

Kuhaka, 91.

Kuhana-lapana, 92.

Kūṭa, 78.

Kūṭaṭṭha, 105.

Kevala-paripuṇṇa, 177.

Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.

Komodī, 139.

Kosa, 295.

Kosī, 222.

Koseyya, 87.

Kosohita, 275.

Khattar, 280.

Khatta-vijjā, 93.

Khattiya-vaṇsa, 267.

Khandha-bija, 81.

Khala, 160.

Khāra, 252.

Khāri, 269.

Khiddā-padosika, 113.

Khīṇā jātī, 225.

Khunseti, 256.

Khura-pariyanta, 160.

Khetta, 78.

Kho, 35.

Gaṇaka, 157.

Gaṇanā, 95.

Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.

Gaṇin, 143, 287.

Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.

Gataṭṭa, 168.

Gati, 249.

Gatika, 108.

Gandha, 77.

Gandha-sannidhi, 82.

Garahā, 296.

Garukaroti, 256.

Gahapatika, 170.

Gahita, 107.

Gāma-kathā, 90.

Giri-gūha, 209.

Gīta, 77, 273.

Guṭṭa-dvāra, 182.

Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Gonaka, 86.

Ghaṭikā, 85.

Čakkavāṭṭin, 249.

Čakkhu, 183.

Čakkhumant, 221.

Čaṇḍa, 256.

Čaṇḍūla, 84.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
270.

Catu-yāma, 167.

Canda-ggāha, 95.

Čamma-yodhin, 157.

Čalaka, 156.

Čavati, 105.

Čātumāsini, 139.

Čāturanta, 249.

Čārika, 279.

Čārikā, two, 239-243.

Čiṅgulaka, 86.

Čittikā, 86.

Čirā-pabbajita, 143.

Cetiy-aṅgana, 191, 197

Ceto-vimutti, 313.

Ceto-samādhī, 104.

Celaka, 156.

Culla-Sīla, 69-80.

Čatta, 89.

Čanda, 116.

Čambitatta, 150.

Čhādeti, 212.

Čhedana, 80.

Jananā, 310.

Janapada, 297.

Janapada-tthūvariya-patta,
250.

Janti, 296.

Jātarūpa, 78.

Jātimant, 221.

Jāti-vāda, 281.

Jiṇṇa, 283.

Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.

Jīva, 161.

Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.

Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.

Jhānas, the four, 217-219.

Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.

„ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.

„ Buddha-, 100.

„ Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.

Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.

Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.

Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.

Takki-vāda, 114, 115.

Taggha, 236.

Taṇhā, 125.

Taṇḍulā, 93.

Tato-nidāna, 212.

Tatra, 36.

Tatra pi, 42.

Tathāgata, 59-68.

Tathārūpa, 104.

Taddha, 298.

Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
• 270.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, 211.

Tittha-kara, 143.

Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.

Tiṛiyam, 312.

Tiro-janapada, 286.

Tire-ratṭha, 286.

Tivagga, 2.

Tulā-kūṭa, 79.

Tūlikā, 87.

Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.

Thīna-middha, 211.

Thūṇūpanīta, 294.

Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.

Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.

Daṇḍaka, 89.

Dattika, 271.

Dama, 160.

Dayāpanna, 70.

Dasa, 111.

Dasa-pada, 85.

Dassaniya, 141, 281.

Dassāvin, 181.

Dassu, 296.

Dahati, 258.

Dahara, 223, 284.

Dānas, five, 306.

Dānāpati, 298.

Dāyaka, 298.

Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.

Dārupattika, 319.

Dāsa, 168, 300.

Dāsaka-putta, 157.

Dāsavya, 213.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahana, 78.

Dāsi-putta, 257.

Ditṭha-dhamma, 278.

Ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-
vāda, 121.

Ditṭhi-jāla, 129.

Ditṭhi-tṭhāna, 107.

Dinnādāyin, 72.

Dinna-pāṭikānkhin, 72.

Dibba, 120.

Disā-dāha, 95.

Dīgha-bhūṇakas, the, 15, 131.

Dukkha, 121.

Dukkha-nirodha, 225.

Dukḥha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
padā, 225.

Dukkha-samudaya, 225.

Dukkhita, 212.

Dubbuṭṭhika; 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duḥana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218. *
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-pañha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-aṅṭara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, ucchādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhan-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rājan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nipuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇītā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhūya, 112.

Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gūha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saññin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatū, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-
 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nicca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

Nivaraṇas, five, 213.

Negama, 297.

Netta-tappana, 98.

Nemittika, 91.

Nela, 74.

N' eva-saññī-nāsaññin, 119.

N' eva harati n' āharati, 186,
188.

Pakamati, 264.

Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.

Pakkhandin, 157.

Paggharaṇī, 218.

Paṅgacīra, 86.

Pacuṭa, 164.

Paccañjana, 98.

Paccati, 159.

Paccaya, 125.

Paccayika, 73.

Pacceḷā itthiyo, 148.

Pacchā-nipātin, 168.

Pacchābhatta-kicca, 47.

Pacchāyā, 310.

Pacchima-yāma-kicca, 48.

Paḷā, 174.

Pañca-mattā, 35.

Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.

Paññāna, 290.

Paññā-vimutti, 313.

Paṭalikā, 87.

Paṭikaroti, 236.

Paṭikā, 86.

Paṭikkanta, 183.

Paṭiganhāti, 236.

Paṭigha, 116.

Paṭicarati, 264.

Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.

Paṭicchanna, 228.

Paṭipanna, 26.

Paṭibhāna, 106.

Paṭimokkha, 98.

Paṭivirāta, 70.

Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.

Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.

Paṇissara, 84.

Paṇita, 277.

Paṇitātara, 171.

Paṇḍita, 117.

Patimanteti, 263.

Patisallīna, 309.

Patumāneti, 276.

Pattāḷhaka, 86.

Padaka, 247.

Paduma, 219.

Padosa, 211.

Padhāna, 104.

Pabbata, 209.

Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226

Pabbājana, 296.

Pabbājeti, 258.

Pamudita, 217.

Payata, 272.

Para, 51.

Paranimmita, 114, 121.

Parasena-ppamaddaṇā, 250.

Parādhīna, 212.

Parāmatṭha, 107.

Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.

Paricūraka, 269.

Paricūreti, 121.

Parijeguccha, 115.

Paritassanā, 111.

Paritta-saññin, 119.

Parideva, 121.

Paribbājaka, 35.

Paripantha, 159.

- Paripūreti, 217. •
 Parippharati, 217.
 Paripphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukham satim upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76. •
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpunāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallanka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269. •
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277. •
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pāsārita, 196.
 Pahūya, 70.
 Pahiṇa-gamana, 78. •
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāṇa-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256. •
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāṇujja, 217. •
 Pāragū, 247. •
 Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Piṇeti, 157.
 Pīti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇsa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140. •
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287. •
 Pubb-utthāyin, 168. •
 Purakkhata, 152. •
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaniya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282. •
 Posin, 219.

Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatanas, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bīja, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃve-
 denti, 125.

Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bīja, 81.
 Bōdhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmanūñā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vaṇṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.

Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.

Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.

Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍana-ka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupatṭhāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sila, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muñja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Muḍā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādaṃ pahāya, 72.
 Musika-ccinna, 92.
 Mūla-bija, 61.
 Mūḷha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokka-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.

 Yajataṃ, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad-agge, 311.

Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kalam maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajaniya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmacaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas; the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaniya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāñña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vadḍhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpī attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṇkaka, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 • Vanijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 37.
 • Vatthaguyha, 275.
 • Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 • Vātthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-paṭṭha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, pisuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93. •
- Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Viṇatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikiraṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāṇika-kathā, 91.
 Vicāriṭa, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijitāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamōsa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

Vivarati, 228. •
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90. *
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vita-mala, 237.
 Vimaṇṣanucarita, 106.
 *Vimaṇsin, 106.
 Virāṅga-rūpa, 250.
 •Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 •Vedas, the four, 247.
 Veḍanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 •Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305. •
 Vesārajja, 278.
 Vehāsattṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kammā, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167. •
 •Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 •Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.

Sakya-vaṇsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-samvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227,
 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajataṃ, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264. •
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhoḍaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203. •
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267. •
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santutṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

- Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samānugāheti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyyujjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samaṣama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samāraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.
 Sameti, 218.
 Sampajañña, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampajañña, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampajañña, sati-, 203.
 Sampajañña, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampajañña, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampajāna-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampajjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasīdati, 275.
 Sampahaṇsetvā, 293.
 Sampahaṇseti, 300.
 Sampāyeti, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācū, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

- Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savvañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkirāṇa, 96.
 Saṃkilati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Sāmyama, 160.
 Sāmyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvattati, 110.
 Saṃvadaṇa, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsaraṇi, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gaṇanika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṇṣika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sika, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.
 Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sila, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sila-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sila-sampanna, 182.
 Sila-samvara, 182.
 Silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sisa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisamyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-tṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvutṭhika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatṭi-magga, 237.

Sotāpanna, 313.	Hatthi-yāna, 147.
Sobhanagaraka, 84.	Hadayaṃ-gama, 75.
Somanassa, 53.	Hanu-saṃhanana, 97.
Sovaggika, 158.	Handa, 237.
Sneha-pareta, 218.	Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
Snehānugata, 218.	191.
	Harati na paccāharati, 186,
	187.
Hatāvasesaka, 296.	Hāyana-vaddhana, 165.
Hattha-bandha, 89.	Huta, 165.
Hatthābhijappana, 97.	

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- Aṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17,
 22, 23.
 Aṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i.
 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27;
 iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1,
 144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113,
 167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apanṇaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16,
 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.
 Ākaṅkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.
 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.
 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubhato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.
 Oghatarāṇa Sutta, 17, 23.
 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.
 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133,
 135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gantha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23,
 25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.
 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cittapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282;
 v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in
 S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v.
 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304;
 vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87;
 vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178;
 vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135,
 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1,
 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1,
 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1,
 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi. Dhamma-pada,* 54-57, 56;
 1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7, 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 11, 12; xii, 1, 3, 141. 130.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24. Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15. Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Cūḷa-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51. Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.
- Chattamaṇavaka-vimāna, Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 230. Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24. Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58, Nissaggiya, xi., 87.
 71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122, 296; i. 138, 151; i. 187, 102; i. 396, 398, 158; i. 439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii. 308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv. 390, 85.
- Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tuvaḷaka Sutta, 23.
- Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24; 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
- Dasaratha, 23.
 Dīgh-Atthakathā, 87.
 Dīgha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 Dīgha-Saṃgīti, 14.
 Dīghāgama, 2.
 Devatāsaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
- Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana, 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.
- Dhamma-pada,* 54-57, 56;
 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.
- Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi., 87.
- Paṇsukūladhovana Jātaka, 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
 23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
- Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
 Pāli, 92, 113, 167.
 Puggala, 15, 17.
 Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239;
 282, 289.
- Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
 Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmaṣaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiyaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvāṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipatṭhāna Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Salāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paṇha, p. 168 9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānussati-niddesa, 146; Sila-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 apaṇha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
 ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Saṃkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;
 vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Piṭaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.

END OF PART I.

